

UC-NRLF



\$B 110 172



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

AVESTA READER

FIRST SERIES

EASIER TEXTS, NOTES, AND VOCABULARY

BY

A. V. WILLIAMS JACKSON

OF COLUMBIA COLLEGE, NEW YORK CITY

LIBRY. OF
CALIFORNIA

STUTTGART

W. KOHLHAMMER

1893

BL 1515

16

TO VINU
ALABORLIAD

This little book is inscribed in remembrance
of the late

Kommerzienrat **W. Kohlhammer**

as a token of regard.

PREFACE.

This little book lays no claim to any special merit beyond furnishing in convenient form some material for those beginning to study the Avesta. As it is intended merely for an introduction, and being designed as the first of a series of reading books, the number of pages of texts has been limited. The selections here given are such as may easily be mastered by a class in one college term; the beginner, moreover, always finds a certain degree of pleasure and satisfaction in a book that can be read through in a comparatively short time, and he feels he is making a certain amount of progress when another book has to be taken up. With that in view, a second volume is being prepared, this will contain longer texts and will be so arranged as to imply a step in advance.

The present selections in prose and verse, are fairly representative, as far as excerpts can be, of Yasna, Visparad, Yasht, and Vendidad. The chapters Ys. 26 and 57 are given complete. The passage from Vd. 19 has the advantage of presenting a specimen of texts in which grammatical decay is to be observed.

The notes in general have been made brief and concise, but it is hoped that beside being explanatory they will also prove useful in giving the student an occasional

hint regarding books of reference, and will thus interest him in the literature of the subject. A brief list of useful books has already been given in *Avesta Grammar* Part i, p. xl-xlii. Attention is now also called to the new Avesta translation by Darmesteter, *Le Zend-Avesta* (3 volumes, Paris 1892-3), the last two volumes of which reached me after the greater part of the present book was already in press; I was pleased, however, to note several co-incidences in interpretation of certain Yasht and Vendidad passages.

The vocabulary has been made a little more full perhaps than is necessary; but this was done from a desire to give the beginner a fair start. It seemed advisable, for example, to add frequent grammatical references, and to designate the verb forms in full. A slightly different plan will be followed in the Second Series.

With regard to the etymologies in the vocabulary, comparison has been confined to Sanskrit, Old Persian, Pahlavi, and New Persian. It is presupposed, of course, that the student has made some progress in Sanskrit. The comparisons with Old Persian, Pahlavi and New Persian are added, not at all with the idea that they will be mastered by a beginner, but in order to show the pupil the importance of the Iranian as well as the Sanskrit side of interpretation, and to familiarize him with the studies next akin to his subject. Old Persian is easily mastered after Avestan, and the earnest student will soon discover that the well-equipped scholar can not of course long dispense with Pahlavi and New Persian. The 'traditional' and 'comparative' method must go hand in hand.

In preparing the book I have had before me W. Geiger's *Handbuch der Awestasprache*, the manual with which I first began my Avesta studies. Of course C. de Harlez'

Manuel de l'Avesta, and Bartholomae's *Altiranische Dialekte* have been often consulted. Justi's *Handbuch der Zendsprache* was necessarily used at every step; and Lanman's admirable *Sanskrit Reader* furnished many a hint or apt English rendering for kindred Avesta-Sanskrit words. The material for comparison with Old Persian was drawn from Spiegel's *Altpersische Keilinschriften*; and that for comparison with Pahlavi words, mainly from West's *Glossary and Index of Arda Vīraf*. In the case of New Persian, reference was made to Vullers' *Lexicon Persico-Latinum* and to Palmer's *Persian-English Dictionary*. Paul Horn's new *Grundriss der Neupersischen Etymologie* (Strassburg 1893) came late but happily as I was reading the final revision of the proof-sheets of the vocabulary; from this source, therefore, a number of good additions were made. To each of the above authors I desire to make cordial acknowledgment. To my friend Professor Karl F. Geldner my sincerest thanks as always are due.

With this word, and with the hope that scholars will give their helpful criticism, corrections and suggestions, which I shall gladly and personally acknowledge, this little Avesta Reader is started on its course.

A. V. Williams Jackson

Columbia College
NEW YORK CITY.

September 1893.

CONTENTS.

	Page
PREFACE	v—vii
TEXTS	i—33
TRANSCRIPTION OF AVESTAN ALPHABET	34
ABBREVIATIONS	36
NOTES ON THE TEXTS	37—48
VOCABULARY	49—112

SELECTION OF TEXTS.

Yasna

(1) Ys. 11.1-8.	Duty towards the cow, the horse, and Haoma	3—5
(2) Ys. 26.1-11.	Sacrifice and praise to the Fravashis . .	5—8
(3) Ys. 57.2-34.	Praise of the Angel Sraosha	8—17

Visparad

(4) Vsp. 15.1-3.	Exhortation to righteousness and worship	18
------------------	--	----

Yashts

(5) Yt. 5.1-9, 132.	Praise of the Goddess of Waters	19—23
(6) Yt. 14.1-17.	Six incarnations of the Genius of Victory	23—27

Vendidad

(7) Vd. 3.23-29.	The blessings of agriculture	28—30
(8) Vd. 6.44-51.	Origin of the Towers of Silence	30—31
(9) Vd. 19.5-10.	The temptation of Zoroaster	32—33

TEXTS.

Am. nivalis. 1890-91.

3

4

5

6

and after 19 miles. Insects etc.

7
 8

II.

Yasna 26.

Sacrifice and Praise to the Fravashis.

1
1
2
2

16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100

17

17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100

18

18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100

19

19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100

առաջին անգամ ասացաւ.

20 ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

20

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

IX 21 ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

21

.... ասացաւ ասացաւ

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

22 ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

22

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

X 23 ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

23

.... ասացաւ ասացաւ

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ ասացաւ

26 [†]မုၤအံၤန့ၤန့ၤ. ဝါၤအံၤန့ၤန့ၤ. မုၤအံၤန့ၤန့ၤ. မုၤအံၤန့ၤန့ၤ.

26

שמעון. ושמעון. ושמעון.

אברהם בן יצחק

שנינו ונחמיה בן חכיה

more of the same. 6th June 1854.

መግቢያው ለጥቅም አገልግሎት

מלכות ישראל. מלכות ישראל.

ግ. ፲፱፻፲፱ ዓ.ም. ... ግ. ፲፱፻፲፱ ዓ.ም.

XI 27 ሕዳር ወር በጊዜው የነበረው

27

... ۱۲۹۳۴۵۶۷۸۹۱۰

מאז. הרמב"ם. ורמב"ם.

مدراسه اسلامیه. اندلس اسلامیه. (۱۵) اندلس اسلامیه.

עושרא דמלכותא. וְהוּא יְהוֹשֻעַ בֶּן-נוּן.

[illegible]

באוות מלכות. מלכות מלכות. מלכות מלכות.

[illegible]

28 מענינא מענינא מענינא מענינא מענינא מענינא מענינא מענינא

28

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840.

Ἰωάννης ὁ ἀποστόλος καὶ ἐξάγγελος τοῦ κυρίου

29 ဟူ၍ နှစ်သက်သော အရာတို့ကို ဖော်ပြပါ။

29

טאָא. יונט. שטענענדיג. קיינמאלס.

[illegible]

VISPARAD.

IV.

Visparad 15 (§§ 1-3).

Exhortation to Righteousness and Worship.

1
 2
 3



YASHTS.

V.

Yasht 5 (§§ 1-9; 132).

Arduī Sūr Yasht.

Praise of Ardvī Sūra Anāhita, the Celestial Stream
and Goddess of Waters.

[illegible]

אשר: ואלה שמות המלכים אשר היו לפניו.

Uxat. tixit. tixit. tixit.

[illegible]

ה'תשנ"ח. תשנ"ח. תשנ"ח.

טעמלעכע. געזעט. געטעמלעכע.

לחם-החיים. לחם-החיים. לחם-החיים.

משה. ושמעון. ויהודה. ויששכר. וזבולון. ונפתלי. ודן. ונחמן. ונחמן. ונחמן.

[illegible][illegible]

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ।

[illegible][illegible]

১৯৩০

מלך. וְהַיְיטָהּ לְפָנֶיךָ אֱלֹהֵינוּ. וְהַיְיטָהּ לְפָנֶיךָ אֱלֹהֵינוּ.

ጸሐፊው ጳውሎስ ማርቲን

מאמר. קצת מן המעשה. מן המעשה. מן המעשה.

אמר. וְהָיָה לְךָ אֶת־הַמִּצְוָה הַזֹּאת לְעֵלֶיךָ לְעֵלֶיךָ לְעֵלֶיךָ.

...and the ... of the ...

3

3. അനുയോജ്യമായ പ്രകാരം.

Uthman. m. 1111. 1112. 1113.

[illegible]

Ulm. 13. 4. m. 1864. 1864.

[illegible]

ਮੈਨੂੰ ਆਪਣੇ ਪਿਤਾ ਜੀ ਦੇ ਨਾਲ ਹੋਣ ਦਾ ਮੌਕਾ ਮਿਲਿਆ।

מכאן נראה כי המושגים הללו הם חלק מהמסורת היהודית.

4

4. 3. 2. 1. 0. 1. 2. 3. 4.

۱۸۷۵

[illegible]

שנת ה'תקנ"ח.

[illegible]

מאגדווי. וצדא. מאגדווי וצדא.

[illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible]

Handwritten text: *Handwritten text, possibly a signature or name, written in a cursive script.*

שמואל בן יוסף. יוסף בן יוסף. יוסף בן יוסף.

5

5. *Artemisia tridentata* Nutt.

6
 7
 8

9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100

၁။ အသံအသွယ်အသွယ်အသွယ်
 ၂။ အသံအသွယ်အသွယ်အသွယ်
 ၃။ အသံအသွယ်အသွယ်အသွယ်
 ၄။ အသံအသွယ်အသွယ်အသွယ်
 ၅။ အသံအသွယ်အသွယ်အသွယ်
 ၆။ အသံအသွယ်အသွယ်အသွယ်
 ၇။ အသံအသွယ်အသွယ်အသွယ်
 ၈။ အသံအသွယ်အသွယ်အသွယ်
 ၉။ အသံအသွယ်အသွယ်အသွယ်
 ၁၀။ အသံအသွယ်အသွယ်အသွယ်

VI.

Yasht 14 (§§ 1—17).

Bahrām Yasht.

Six of the Incarnations of Verethraghna,
Genius of Victory.

၇၄၈။ ဘုရားအား အပ်နှံတော်မူပါ။
 ၇၄၉။ ဘုရားအား အပ်နှံတော်မူပါ။
 ၇၅၀။ ဘုရားအား အပ်နှံတော်မူပါ။
 ၇၅၁။ ဘုရားအား အပ်နှံတော်မူပါ။
 ၇၅၂။ ဘုရားအား အပ်နှံတော်မူပါ။
 ၇၅၃။ ဘုရားအား အပ်နှံတော်မူပါ။
 ၇၅၄။ ဘုရားအား အပ်နှံတော်မူပါ။
 ၇၅၅။ ဘုရားအား အပ်နှံတော်မူပါ။
 ၇၅၆။ ဘုရားအား အပ်နှံတော်မူပါ။
 ၇၅၇။ ဘုရားအား အပ်နှံတော်မူပါ။
 ၇၅၈။ ဘုရားအား အပ်နှံတော်မူပါ။
 ၇၅၉။ ဘုရားအား အပ်နှံတော်မူပါ။
 ၇၆၀။ ဘုရားအား အပ်နှံတော်မူပါ။

դիւն արեւմտեան քաղաքացի

դիւն արեւմտեան քաղաքացի

3 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի
 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի
 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի
 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի

4 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի
 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի
 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի
 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի

5 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի
 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի
 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի
 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի
 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի

6 II արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի
 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի

7 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի
 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի
 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի
 արեւմտեան քաղաքացի արեւմտեան քաղաքացի

[illegible]

12

12 ሆኖ ይጻፋል፡- ተረፎት የዘመናችን ጥቅም

4-15-1934. 11:30. 11:30.

4-11-1934. 11-11-34.

מסד. מלכות ישראל. מלכות ישראל.

מנחם. י. ל. * לילת לילת. מנחם. י. ל. * לילת לילת.

۱۳۳۵. ۱۳۳۶. ۱۳۳۷. ۱۳۳۸. ۱۳۳۹.

משה ואלה שמות בני ישראל אשר באו מצריפט

ॐ नमो भगवते वासुदेवाय ॥

13

ᐅᓃᕈᕆᔭᑦ ᐱᓄᒃ ᐅᓂᓴᑦ † 13

והוא נא. ואתה נא. ואתה נא.

1890. 1891. 1892. 1893. 1894. 1895. 1896. 1897. 1898. 1899. 1900.

מחזק. ומהלך. ממש. ממש. ממש.

Handwritten: 100. 7m69-134.

[illegible]

מחבר: יעקב מנחם מנחם. לידתו: 1870.

[illegible]

∴ $\frac{1}{2} \pi$ $\frac{1}{2} \pi$

... ..

14

[illegible]

ענג. געאגראפיע. ערשיינט. געאגראפיע. ::

15

51 നമ്പറ. 1007. 1008. 1009. 1010. 1011.

ဟိန္ဒူဘုရားရှိခိုး ဟိန္ဒူဘုရားရှိခိုး

VENDEDOR.

VII.

Vendidad 3 (§§ 23-29).

The Blessings of Agriculture.

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 8

Դժարաւոր ընդհանրապէս
 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս
 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս
 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս
 [Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս]
 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս

VIII.

Vendidad 6 (§§ 44-51).

Disposal of the dead bodies.—Origin of the Towers of Silence.

- 44 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս 44
 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս
 45 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս 45 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս
 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս
 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս
 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս
 46 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս 46 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս
 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս
 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս
 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս
 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս
 Եւ ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս ընդհանրապէս

TRANSCRIPTION OF AVESTAN ALPHABET.

(Compared with Justi, *Handbuch der Zendsprache*.)¹

A. Vowels.

| | | | | | | |
|-----------------|------------|------------|------------|--------------|--------------|---------------|
| Short | 𐬀 <i>a</i> | 𐬁 <i>i</i> | 𐬂 <i>u</i> | 𐬃 <i>e</i> | 𐬄 <i>o</i> | 𐬅 <i>o</i> |
| | <i>a</i> | <i>i</i> | <i>u</i> | (<i>e</i>) | (<i>o</i>) | <i>o</i> |
| Long | 𐬆 <i>ā</i> | 𐬇 <i>ī</i> | 𐬈 <i>ū</i> | 𐬉 <i>ē</i> | 𐬊 <i>ō</i> | 𐬋 <i>ā</i> |
| | <i>ā</i> | <i>ī</i> | <i>ū</i> | (<i>ē</i>) | <i>ō</i> | (<i>āo</i>) |

B. Consonants.

| | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|----------------|---------------------------|-------------------------|----------------|
| Guttural | 𐬌 <i>k</i> | 𐬍 <i>kh</i> | 𐬎 <i>g</i> | 𐬏 <i>gh</i> |
| | <i>k</i> | (<i>kh</i>) | <i>g</i> | (<i>gh</i>) |
| Palatal | 𐬐 <i>c</i> | — | 𐬑 <i>j</i> | <i>j</i> |
| | <i>c</i> | | <i>j</i> | |
| Dental | 𐬒 <i>t</i> | 𐬓 <i>th</i> | 𐬔 <i>d</i> | 𐬕 <i>dh</i> |
| | <i>t</i> | (<i>th</i>) | <i>d</i> | (<i>dh</i>) |
| Labial | 𐬖 <i>p</i> | 𐬗 <i>f</i> | 𐬘 <i>b</i> | 𐬙 <i>w</i> |
| | <i>p</i> | <i>f</i> | <i>b</i> | <i>w</i> |
| Nasal | 𐬚 <i>n</i> | 𐬛 <i>ñ</i> | 𐬜 <i>n</i> | 𐬝 <i>m</i> |
| | (<i>n</i>) | (<i>ñ</i>) | <i>n</i> | <i>m</i> |
| Semivowel and
Liquid | 𐬞 (u) <i>y</i> | (<i>i</i>) ² | 𐬟 <i>r</i> | 𐬠 (n) <i>v</i> |
| | <i>y</i> | | <i>r</i> | <i>v</i> |
| Sibilant | 𐬡 <i>s</i> | 𐬢 <i>š</i> | 𐬣 <i>ś</i> ³ | 𐬤 <i>z</i> |
| | (<i>s</i>) | (<i>š</i>) | (<i>ś</i>) | <i>z</i> |
| Aspiration | 𐬥 <i>h</i> | 𐬦 <i>h</i> | | |
| | <i>h</i> | (<i>h</i>) | | |
| Ligature | 𐬧 <i>h</i> | | | |
| | (<i>h</i>) | | | |

¹ Forms in parentheses () show where Justi has been deviated from.

² The signs *i*, *u* need only be employed for purely scientific purposes; the letters *y*, *v* for both initial and internal 𐬞, 𐬠, answer fully for practical purposes.

³ The differentiation *š*, *ś*, *z* need only be made in scientific articles. The single sign *š* is ordinarily quite sufficient for the three 𐬢, 𐬣, 𐬤.

NOTES

ON THE

TEXT.

ABBREVIATIONS.

| | |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| adj. = adjective | Afr. = Afringan |
| advl. = adverbial | A.O.S. = American Oriental Society |
| cl. = class | B.B. = Bezzenberger's Beiträge |
| cpd. = compound | GAv. ¹ = Gatha Avesta |
| dcln. = declension | Gr. ² = Grammar |
| esp. = especially | IF. = Indogermanische Forschungen |
| et al. = <i>et alia</i> | Ind.Iran. = Indo-Iranian. |
| expl. = example | K.Z. = Kuhn's Zeitschrift |
| fr. = from | MS. = Manuscript |
| indecl. = indeclinable | MSS. = Manuscripts |
| infin. = infinitive | Nar. = Naryosangh |
| nom. propr. = <i>nomen proprium</i> | Ny. = Nyaish |
| num. = numeral | P. = Persian |
| orig. = original, originally | Phl.Vers. = Pahlavi Version |
| opp., opp. to = opposed to | S.B.E. = Sacred Books of East |
| par. = paragraph | Sir. = Sirozah |
| pret. = preterite | Skt. = Sanskrit |
| ptcpl. = participle | Vd. = Vendidad |
| sb., subst. = substantive | Vsp. = Visparad |
| sedry. = secondary | YAv. ¹ = Younger Avesta |
| str. = strong | Ys. = Yasna |
| vb., vbl. = verb, verbal | Yt. = Yasht |
| w. = with | Z.A. = Zend-Avesta |
| wk. = weak | ZPhl. Gl. = Zand-Pahlavi Glossary |

¹ For explanation of GAv., YAv. see *Gr.* p. xlvii.

² All references to *Gr.* §§ () are to Jackson, *Avesta Grammar* (Stuttgart 1892).

Yasna 11 Notes.

General Remarks. On the book of the Yasna and its divisions, see *Gr.* Introd. p. xvii § 13. The present selection from it is one of three chapters, Ys. 9, 10, 11, which were specially recited in preparing the Haoma as part of the sacrifice. The verses of this short chapter, mingled with the prose lines of the liturgy, formed the conclusion of the Haoma ritual. The sacred wine was then drunk by the priest, and the performance of the Yasna sacrifice continued.

The introductory verses here given narrate how three good creatures, if misused, will utter imprecations; the closing stanzas are in praise of Haoma. The Metre may be compared with the Sanskrit *gloka* but is sometimes defective; occasionally it reminds one of the Kalwala verse of Longfellow's Hiawatha. See *Gr.* Part II, chap. on Metre.

Ys. 11.1.

gauš aspasca haomasca: the inference is plausible that the three creatures are respectively typical of the three classes, peasant, warrior, priest.

hūstām bahšahe: the Phl. Vers. renders 'who dost not give me as a precious thing (to worthy people)'.—See Vocabulary.

Ys. 11.2.

aspō bāḡārəm: apparently the second, or warrior class is here alluded to—see above.

mām zāvarə: on the construction, cf. *Gr.* § 930.

porumaiti karḡayə: either in the race or in battle.

Ys. 11.3.

bāḡārəm: presumably an allusion to the priest who does not fulfil his duty.

niwišhutəm dārayehi: the Phl. Vers. renders 'who withholdest me from being prepared'.

Ys. 11.4.

pila: Ahura Mazda is of course to be understood (see next paragraph).

Ys. 11.6.

varḡna: 'serpents, snakes', as shown by the fragment given by Geldner, in *K.Z.* xxvii. p. 588.

Ys. 11.7.

franrasyānəm ... pairiśhahtəm: according to the legend, the murderer Franrasyan (i. e. later Afrāsyab), took refuge in an underground palace or iron chamber; in spite of which, however, Hom captured him. See Darmesteter, *Études Iranienne*s, vol. ii. pp. 225-229; *S.B.E.*, vol. xxiii. pp. 64 note, 144; *Le Zend-Avesta*, vol. i. p. 111 note.

Yasna 26 Notes.

General Remark. In the performance of the Yasna sacrifice this short chapter is recited by the priest (*Zōt*) and his assistant (*Rāspi*) as part of the invocation of the Fravashis.

Ys. 26.1.

staomi zboyemi ufyemi: compare the formulaic *yasnāica vahmāica* etc. Ys. 57.6 et al.

Ys. 26.4.

ahm ... fravaštīm: the usual five-fold classification of the spiritual faculties of man. The same division is found also in later Parsism—(1) *ahu* (Phl. *ahū*) 'spirit, breath of life'; (2) *daēnā* (Phl. *dēn*) 'religion, conscience'; (3) *baodah* (Phl. *bōd*) 'consciousness, perception'; (4) *urvan* (Phl. *rubān*) 'soul'; (5) *fravaši* (Phl. *frohar*) 'Fravashi, guardian angel'. *gjuš hūdōvōhō*: an allusion to the Primeval Bull slain by Ahriman, but from which all animals are sprung. Similarly, mankind are descended from his counterpart *Gayo-mareton*, the primitive man, a sort of Iranian Adam, who was also slain by Ahriman. See Ys. 26.5 below.

Ys. 26.9.

uzdahyunmca: Zoroastrianism distinctly recognized the righteous in other lands besides Iran, cf. Yt. 13.143, 144—a glimpse of the idea of the universal brotherhood of mankind.

Ys. 26.10.

haca ... ā saōšyantiāz: an allusion to the coming of the Saviour (Saošyant). The phrase *haca—ā* etc. is here about equivalent to 'from the beginning of the world to the resurrection', cf. i Corinthians xv.45.

Ys. 26.11.

**rvqnō ... yō fravašayō*: here the souls of the dead are Fravashis, cf. Yt. 13.17. The relative *yō* (f.) is attracted to *fravašayō*.

Yasna 57 Notes.

General Remark. Two Yashts (Ys. 57, Yt. 11) are dedicated to Sraosha the divinity of Religious Obedience and Devotion. The latter Yasht (Yt. 11) is commonly termed *Srōsh Yasht Hādhōkht* and is rather the more liturgical of the two. The former, our present selection (Ys. 57), is the *Srōsh Yasht si shaba* or 'Srosh Yasht of the Three Nights', since it is used at funeral ceremonies during the three nights after the decease, as well as being in common use at the sacrifice. See Darmesteter, *Le Zend-Avesta*, vol. i. p. 358. The MSS. generally divide this Yasna into thirteen *Kardes* 'sections', each of which closes with the repetition of a formula.

Ys. 57.1.

ašm vohu: the opening verse beginning with these words, consists merely of formulas; it is therefore here omitted.

Ys. 57.2.

frastərətāt paiti barəsmən: on the construction, cf. *Gr.* § 966 N. 1. *pāyā p̌wōrəštāra*: a Dvandva compound (*Gr.* § 879 expl.), and it refers apparently to Mithra and Rashnu, the keeper and the judge at the Cinvat Bridge after death. It seems at least reasonable to regard Mithra (cf. Yt. 10) as the watchful guardian (*pāyu*); it is fair to presume that Rashnu the Just (cf. Yt. 12), the divinity who weighs in the balance the deeds of men, may be the *p̌wōrəštār* who has the decision. The Phl. Vers., moreover, supports the view as it actually glosses the phrase as *pānak barīnkar Mitrō* 'the keeper and former Mithra'; it fails to recognize the dual of the Dvandva, treats the words as singular, and hence makes no mention of Rashnu.

Ys. 57.3.

rayu ... yasna: on the construction, cf. *Gr.* § 941 expl.

Ys. 57.6.

p̌ryahšitiš etc.: nouns in explanatory apposition to *barəsmā*.

Ys. 57.8.

gāpə frasrāvayaš afsmāniṽan: 'who chanted the Gāthās, the metrical selections', etc.

Ys. 57.10.

yapa əjə nāidyəvukəm: a reminiscence of the Gāthās (Ys. 34.8 b), hence *nāidə* (*d*) rather than *nāidə* (*d*).

Ys. 57.11.

barəzaidīm: the Phl. Vers. has *bāland* 'tall' which would rather favor the MSS. reading *barəzaidīm*, this would imply a stem *barəzaitya-*.

Ys. 57.14.

dārāf... vōignā yeinti: compare the words of the Psalmist (Ps. xci.10) 'there shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling'.

Ys. 57.15.

vīspayā fravōiš gažpayā: i. e. 'the prosperity of all mankind'. The Phl. Vers. has *faruḡāh* 'prosperity, comfort, growth'.

Ys. 57.18.

frānāmāite pwažgāf: on the syntax, see *Gr.* § 962 expl.

Ys. 57.20.

pōpō.vacā pairi.gā.vacā: the Phl. Vers. glosses 'he speaks protection' etc. ... *až zak pānākīh yemalēlānād* ... For the form *pairi.gā* (Geldner's text) instead of *gā* (as here), see *Gr.* §§ 354, 193 N. 2.

Ys. 57.24.

daēnō.disō daēnayāi: for the apparent redundancy compare the phrase, Av. *vīsō vīspātim* Yt. 10.18, etc., Skt. *viśpātim viśām* R.V. 3.13.5. On *daēnayāi* see *Gr.* § 957.
fraorənta .. frā .. frā: for the repetition of *frā*, cf. *Gr.* § 752 N. 2 expl.

Ys. 57.25.

aheca anḥrūš: on the syntax, cf. *Gr.* § 977.
drvaḡbyō haēnšbyo: on the collocation (m. n. — f.) see *Gr.* § 906.

Ys. 57.27.

asaya: the Phl. Vers. has *sāyako* = P. *sāyah*, as Dr E. W. West kindly wrote me (Dec. 5 1888); hence the suggestion 'not casting a shadow', with which Geldner compares the Skt. epithet *chāyādvītiya* 'accompanied by a shadow', the characteristic mark distinguishing man from the divinities MBh. 3.57.25.

Ys. 57.28.

āsyauha aspācībya: on the dual number here, cf. *Gr.* § 908 N. 2 expl.

Ys. 57.29.

ave vycinti ... ave ašənte: i. e. 'they pursue and overtake others, but they themselves never can be overtaken'; *ave* refers both times to the horses of Sraosha.

Ys. 57.30.

nəstaire hindvō: the river of the Orient is the Indus, as the Phl. Vers. has it; the river in the west is perhaps the Tigris.

Ys. 57.31.

karṣvarṣ wanirapəm: the middle one of the seven Karshvars and the one on which we live. The names of the seven are given at Vd. 19.39.

Ys. 57.33.

vīspā: on the form cf. *Gr.* §§ 232, 906.

Visparad 15 (1-3) Notes.

General Remark. On the Visparad and its character, compare *Gr.* Introd. p. xviii § 14. The Karde here given serves as an introduction to the Yasna Haptanhāiti (cf. par. 2), in connection with which it was recited at the ritual; hence the significance of the allusions *fravākaṛca* etc.

Vsp. 15.1.

vərəzyatqm: so reading with MS. authority. The verb here is passive (cf. *Gr.* § 485 expl.), the subject is *vohu vāstrya*.

uyamna anuyamnāiš: 'in order to pay off the deficits (i. e. in the Life Book) with a surplus'. See *Gr.* Introd. p. xxviii § 44. On *Vdā*- 'give' = 'pay', see Skt. PWB. *ṛnām dā*-, *daṇḍām dā*-, cf. Lat. *poenas dare*. Here *anuyamnāiš* is a regular instrumental of means, price.

Vsp. 15.2.

idā astā ... yṣ nō ištō: the GAv. endings give an archaic tone. On *nō ištō*, cf. *Gr.* § 1010 Note.

fravākaṛca ... anapyāhte: on the locatives see *Gr.* § 992.

Yasht 5 (1-9; 132) Notes.

General Remarks. The Abān Yasht 'Yasht of Waters' from which the selection is taken, is one of the longest of the Yashts, cf. *Gr.* Introd. p. xviii § 15. It celebrates the praises of Ardvi Sura Anāhita, the Celestial Stream and Goddess of Waters, 'describes her' descent from the heavens, and her worship, and closes with a description of her appearance.

The worship of Ardvi Sura Anāhita was widely spread in the East. She appears as Anāhata in the cuneiform inscription of the Persian king Artaxerxes (4th century B.C.); her name (Αναήτης) is found in Strabo, Plutarch, etc., and she became familiar in Greece as Venus Anahita (Αφροδιτης, Αναήτης).

Only the opening sections and closing verse of the Yasht are here given.

Yt. 5.4.

yeyhe: for the masc. (instead of fem.) form, see *Gr.* § 903 N. 1, and cf. *ahē* Yt. 5.9 below.

Yt. 5.5.

vī.jasāiti: the subjunctive mode here, as also at Ys. 57.31 *avazāite*, Ys. 57.25 *garwān*, seems to denote the repetition or continuity of the act; the idea seems to be developed from the future force of the subjunctive.

vīspāiš aoi karšvān: cf. *Gr.* §§ 228, 402.

Yt. 5.6.

hizvarəna: the reading of this word, as well as its meaning, is not clear.

By some, *huzvarəna* has been read and explained as 'with mighty power'. Perhaps the word is to be connected with *hizā-* 'tongue' (q. v.) and *Var-* 'move', and to be referred to Ormazd's act of creating by a mere word, a movement of the tongue.

Yt. 5.7.

aspō.staoyehiš: better here to omit the punctuation (·) and insert it after *bāzu.staoyehi*; all that intervenes is parenthetic.

srīra ... aurvaitī: these two epithets, like the participle *mañimna*, refer to Ardvi Sura the subject of *sispata*.

Yt. 5.9.

ahē raya: see note on par. 4 *yeyhe*.

haomayō: thus good MS. authority; the form is perhaps to be explained as borrowed from such a passage as Yt. 14.5 (see below), Ny. 4.9 etc. In Yt. 14.5, Ny. 4.9, *haomayō* is properly nom. plur.; it agrees with the subject of *yazamaide* and alludes to the worshippers or officiating priests. From such formulaic passages with *yazamaide* (pl.), the form *haomayō* (pl.) seems to have been transferred to those like Ny. 1.16 *yazāi* (sg.) and the present Yt. 5.9, where the plural form *haomayō* is not appropriate. If, however, *haoma yō gava* be read with certain MSS., it probably must be explained as *haoma yō (asti) gava*, which is open to objection.

yeyhē hātām: this formula is commonly found at the end of the Yasna chapters, cf. Ys. 4.26, Ys. 5.6. It is a later imitation of GAv. Ys. 51.22. See *Gr.* Introd. p. xviii § 13 end.

Yt. 5.132.

aurvayta zazvōvha: a concluding prayer that the warriors may come back as successful as did those of King Vishtaspa.

Yasht 14 (1-17) Notes.

General Remark. Verethraghna, or Bahrām, the Genius of Victory, to whom this Yasht is dedicated, corresponds in certain respects to Indra Vṛtrahan of the Hindu mythology. He may in fact be regarded as the Iranian reflex of the latter.

The Yasht, of which only the opening is here given, contains some 64 paragraphs. The ten incarnations in which Verethraghna appeared before Zoroaster are described; the powers which the divinity bestows upon his worshippers are enumerated; his glorification is enjoined.

Yt. 14.1.

ahura ... ašāum: the regular formulaic manner of addressing Ormazd; for a briefer form of the same see Vd. 3.23 below.

Yt. 14.2.

paotīryō ājasaŋ: on the adjective here cf. *Gr.* § 997. The successive appearances of Verethraghna are probably to be understood as seen by Zoroaster in a vision. Similar visions elsewhere may be cited.

Yt. 14.3.

āŋ ahmāi: in construction sc. *mraoŋ*. Observe that *ahmāi* is Zoroaster, and *amavastmō* Verethraghna.

vr̥r̥bra vr̥r̥bravastmō: on the instrumental, see *Gr.* § 941 end.

Yt. 14.5.

ahē raya ... yasna: cf. *Gr.* § 941 expl.

yāiš dātāiš: 'according to (what are) the first laws'.

haomayō: see Yt. 5.9 note.

Yt. 14.7.

yim upairi srūye: for the two accusatives, see *Gr.* § 930 N. 2.

Yt. 14.11.

uštṛake: the whole picture of the camel (parr. 11-13) is graphically and accurately drawn.

mašyō.vavhake: the use of camel's hair for raiment has been familiar in all times; we need only recall St. Matt. iii.4; hence the appropriateness of the preceding *gaṇbāu* 'shaggy'.

Yt. 14.12.

yō hšaprišva: here *yō* = *yaf hō* 'when he'.

Yt. 14.13.

yqm hē dūraēsūkəm: 'which (i. e. *hšapṛīni*) his far-glance describes way ahead of him'. The metre of the line is defective; but there is no need of supplying *daēma*.

Yt. 14.15.

hū: this word is metrically dissyllabic and stands as a gen. sg. form. With the combination *hū varāzahe* lit. 'swine-boar' (cf. Eng. stud-horse) compare par. 11 *uštrahe vadaryaoš*. In each case the first term (*hū*, *uštra*) is generic; the second (*varāza*, *vadaryu*) is specific.

Yt. 14.17.

narš pañca.dasavhō: this denotes the ideal age in the Avesta, the bloom of youth, a sort of Iranian 'sweet-sixteen', cf. Ys. 9.5; Vd. 14.15.

Vendidad 3 (23-29) Notes.

General Remarks. The 3rd Fargard of the Vendidad comprises 42 sections; it describes various places and persons that delight or grieve the earth (conceived of as a divinity); it pictures the blessings of agriculture and of grain-raising; and closes with various prescriptions relating to the Holy Law and its observance. The present selection is in praise of agriculture.

Vd. 3.23.

dātar² gažpanqm . . ašāum: see note on Yt. 14.1.

tāirīm: for the accusative see Gr. § 934.

yaft bā paiti: these words are to be construed together, cf. Vd. 3.2.

anāpəm . . . kərənaoiti: the changing of desert land into cultivated tracts by irrigation, or conversely rendering it arable by draining, played an important rôle among the ancient Iranians. The frequent allusions to the irrigation canals both of Asia Minor and of the surrounding country in Xenophon's Anabasis, are not without interest in this connection.

Vd. 3.24.

dar²ja . . saēta: see Gr. § 997 expl.

karšivata: this word is extra metrum, and apparently is an explanatory gloss.

aibiš taft: 'desiring this (*taft*) from a good laboring man'.—*taft* depends upon *aibiš* (cf. Gr. § 931) and refers to the idea implied in *karšya*.

vavhēuš aīwi.šōipne: compare the following *vavhēuš aršānō*; the earth desires a husbandman, the maid desires a husband. On the collocation gen. dat. (= abl.) cf. Gr. §§ 957, 958, 963, 980.

Vd. 3.25.

hāvōya bāzvō dašinaca: 'with the left arm and the right'. On the use of *bāzvō* as instr. (cf. *hrvi.ārvō* Ys. 10.8), see Gr. §§ 265, 983 N., 992 N.

gaonəm baraiti .. *puḫrəm ava.baraiti*: the subject in the one case is the husbandman, in the other case the husband—he gives her (*hē*) a good color, or blooming appearance.

Vd. 3.27.

aēni bərəþe: 'I shall go laden' = 'become pregnant', opp. to *apūbra aēti* in par. 24 above.

vīspəw hərəntīš ... *yavahe*: observe the distinction between *hərənti* and *yava* i. e. 'all sorts of fruits shall they reap, beside the harvest of grain'.

Vd. 3.29.

hištahe: the pres. here, like *bairyeiṇte* below, is used with a future signification. The line metrically lacks a syllable.

pərəsmanaəšuca: observe *ca*.

bāda ḫwəm: the form *əwhānō* is gen. abl. and upon it *yašəm* indirectly depends.

[*tə ābya bairyeiṇte*]: this seems to be an interpolation from Ys. 32.15 *tōi ābyā bairyāṇte* 'they shall be carried by these two'.

dim: see Gr. § 1023 N.

Vendidad 6 (44-51) Notes.

General Remarks. In the development of the Zoroastrian religion the worship of the elements played an important part. The purity of the earth, fire, and water, must not be defiled, especially not by contact with a corpse. Hence arose that peculiar mode of disposing of the dead, which has ever been a characteristic mark of the Parsi religion.

The body (*tanū*), according to the present prescription, is to be carried to some high place, fastened (*nidarəzayən*), and left to the dogs and birds to devour. The bones (*azdbiš*) were afterwards taken to a vault or receiver (*usdāna*) and preserved in some sort of a receptacle that recalls the antiquarian remains of the *astōdān* or 'bone-receptacles' that have been found in Persia.

The present selection does not directly mention the Dakhma (*dahma*), but the word appears elsewhere in the Vendidad. The two-fold treatment of the body (*tanū*) and the bones (*azdbiš*) may practically be paralleled in the modern Dakhmas, or Towers of Silence.

For descriptions of the Towers of Silence in Bombay, see Dosabhai Framji Karaka's *History of the Parsis*, vol. i. p. 199 seq.; Ragozin's *Media*, p. 125; Peshotan and Geiger's *Eastern Iranians*, vol. i. p. 90 seq.

Vd. 6.44.

tanūm: i. e. the entire body before denuded of flesh, in contrast with the skeleton (*azdibiš* par. 49).

Vd. 6.45.

barəzištaēvaca paīti gātušvū[ca]: 'even upon the highest places' i. e. 'upon the mountains', as the Phl. Vers. itself explains. The first *-ca* stands at the opening of the sentence (cf. Vsp. 15.2 *yasnahēca*), as sometimes also in Skt.; the best MSS. omit the second *-ca* and read simply *gātušva*.

dim: here refers to *tanūm*, cf. Gr. § 1023 a.

avazanqn sūnō: on the form *sūnō*, see Gr. § 936 expl.

Vd. 6.46.

ayavhaēnəm etc.: these accusatives, like some others, are commonly explained as 'accusatives of material'; they ultimately fall under Gr. §§ 933, 938.

barəntəm frajasqn: 'they will go bearing' = 'will go and carry'. On the construction see Gr. § 938.

Vd. 6.47.

frajasāf: on the change to singular from plural, see Gr. § 915 (4) expl.
kā hē asti cīpa: compare Gr. § 1020 N., expl.

Vd. 6.48.

aētuke paīti: 'on this account', i. e. the person has ipso facto become *pašētanu*.

duye satc upāzānqm. the subject of *upāzōiē* is evidently 'self'. The use of self-castigation to drive out the demon that has temporarily taken possession of the body is familiar in religious austerities. The *upāzāna*, however, have been interpreted as referring to the killing of so and so many noxious animals (cf. Hdt. 1.140, Vd. 16.12). The term later came to have a monetary sense; sins could be compensated for by a payment of money to the priests.

azdibiš: the skeleton, opposed to *tanūm* (cf. par. 44), see General Remarks above.

uzdānəm: apparently a structure, vault or edifice of some sort in which the bones were placed and preserved in receptacles (cf. *asūnaēšm*, etc.). The Phl. Vers. rightly recognizes this by its allusion to the *astōdān* 'bone-receptacles'. See Casartelli, *Astodans and Av. Funeral Rites*, B. and O. Record 1890 p. 7.

Vd. 6.50.

kər'naoŋ: on the imperative force of the 'injunctive', cf. *Gr.* § 445 N. 2.
upairi spānəm: it is here to be observed that the bones (*azdbiŋ*) are carefully placed 'out of reach of' the voracious animals. Observe the contrast with *kərŋβ.harō* (par. 46) in the case of *tanu*.
ana'wi.vārəntim: to be construed with *uzdānəm*.
apō yaŋ vairyoŋ: compare *Gr.* § 980 expl.
upairi.nažmāŋ: the better reading is *upara.nažmāŋ*, see now Geldner's edition.

Vd. 6.51.

yezi tavqn mazdayasna: as an apodosis to the condition supply *nidaŋpita* from *nidaŋpita* below. The idea is that 'according to circumstances' (*yezi tavqn* . . . *yezi nōiŋ*) the bones may be placed either (*yezi*) in a stone receptacle, or (*yezi*) in mortar, or may be simply laid upon the dead man's mat (*wa.stairiŋ*) upon the ground under the beating sun.
asānažva: the Phl. Vers. has *sagīnō* 'made of stone' i. e. in stone urns, cf. Casartelli loc. cit.
hā.stairiŋ: on the acc. of goal after *nidaŋpita*, see *Gr.* § 987.
raocō.a'wi.varəna: this loose compound adjective refers to *hē* (= *azdbiŋ*) as a general neut. pl. case.
nidaŋpita: on the singular, cf. *Gr.* § 915 (4) expl.

Vendidad 19 (5-10) Notes.

General Remark. The present little extract from the 19th Vendidad presents something of a parallel to the struggle of Buddha with Māra, or to the temptation of our Saviour by Satan.

Angra Mainyu through the agency of one of his fiends had tried to slay Zoroaster, but the latter combats him. Whereupon the Spiritual Enemy himself tempts the master to renounce the good religion and follow him; he is repulsed, however, by Zoroaster.

The material of the whole chapter is doubtless old, but signs of grammatical decay are so evident that its composition at least must be later. See *Gr.* § 903.

Vd. 19.5.

nasvŋ dazvō.dātəm: on the case and on the adjective agreement, see *Gr.* §§ 926, 903 N. 2, 912.
janāni pairikəm . . . hūqpaite: the passage is not clear; but the sense of the Phl. Vers. 'I destroy the love of sorceresses [the worship of idols]'

may perhaps best be followed. The dat. *yahmāi* is probably used in a final sense with the subjunctive, though in Vd. 1.18 *varənam yim capru-gaošm yahmāi zayata braētaonō* it is apparently local.

Vd. 19.6.

pouruśaspahē puḫrō: Pourushaspa, the father of Zoroaster, is often mentioned in the Avesta. The name of Zoroaster's mother, according to the tradition (Bund. 32.10, et al.), was Dugheda, though it happens not to occur in the extant texts of the Avesta itself; but it is found in an Av. fragment from the *Hādōkht Nask*, see West in *S.B.E.* vol. xxxvii. p. 483.

vadažanō: see note by West, *Phl. Texts Translated*, *S.B.E.* vols. xviii. p. 217; xxiv. p. 103; xxxvii. p. 212 N. 5.

Vd. 19.7.

hē .. vanuhīm daēnqm: here *hē* (dat. gen. sg. = acc. sg.) anticipates *daēnqm*, cf. *Gr.* § 1019 N.

nōiḡ ... vī.vrvišyāḡ: 'not though etc.' The subjunctive *vī.vrvišyāḡ* here denotes concession. On the singular number of the verb, cf. *Gr.* § 915 (4); and for *uštānəm* (acc. nom.), cf. *Gr.* § 937.

Vd. 19.8.

kana zaya hukərətəwhō: the grammar here, as in par. 9, is corrupt; it is not worth while to try to defend it by any forced explanation. The epithet *hukərətəwhō* (pl.), and probably also *asti vahištəm* (par. 9), may well be regarded as gloss.

mana dāma anrō: the acc. *dāma* depends upon *vanāi*. For the collocation *mana .. anrō* see preceding note, and cf. *Gr.* §§ 911, 903.

Vd. 19.9.

mana zaya asti vahištəm: see note on par. 8 above.

dapaḡ .. fradaḫən: i. e. Ormazd made the weapons; his ministers, the Amshaspands, delivered them to Zoroaster.

zrāne akarane: on the agreement see *Gr.* § 992 N. 2.

VOCABULARY.

ORDER OF LETTERS

FOR VOCABULARY.

| | | | | | | | | |
|-------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|
| 1 | <i>a</i> | <i>i</i> | <i>u</i> | <i>æ</i> | <i>e</i> | <i>o</i> | | |
| 2 | <i>ā</i> | <i>ī</i> | <i>ū</i> | <i>ǣ</i> | <i>ē</i> | <i>ō</i> | <i>œ</i> | <i>q</i> |
| <hr/> | | | | | | | | |
| 3 | <i>h</i> | <i>h̄</i> | <i>g</i> | <i>j</i> | | | <i>n</i> | <i>ŋ</i> |
| 4 | <i>c</i> | | <i>j̄</i> | | | | | |
| 5 | <i>t</i> | <i>p</i> | <i>d</i> | <i>ð</i> | <i>l</i> | <i>n</i> | <i>ŋ</i> | |
| 6 | <i>p̄</i> | <i>f</i> | <i>b</i> | <i>vo</i> | | <i>m</i> | | |
| <hr/> | | | | | | | | |
| 7 | <i>y</i> | <i>r</i> | <i>v</i> | | | | | |
| <hr/> | | | | | | | | |
| 8 | <i>s</i> | <i>š</i> | <i>g</i> | <i>g̃</i> | <i>z</i> | <i>ž</i> | | |
| <hr/> | | | | | | | | |
| 9 | <i>h</i> | <i>h̄</i> | <i>hv</i> | | | | | |

In the alphabetic arrangement no distinction is made between *š*, *g̃*,
nor between *hv*, *h*.

VOCABULARY.

(For Explanations and Abbreviations see p. 36.)

Av. ~ a.

1 a-, an- (before vowels): neg. prefix 'un-'.—Cf. *afrazañti-*, *anāpa-*.

[Skt. *a-*, *an-*; Old P. *a-*; Phl. *a-*, *an-*]

2 a (vbl. prefix and postpos.), see under *ā*.

aīyhimana-, see under *√2 ah-*.

aīyhe, *aīvhe* etc., see under *aēm*, *Gr.* § 422.

aīpyejah- (from 1 a + *īpyejah-*): adj. 'incorruptible'.—*aīpyejauhō* nom.

pl. m. *Ys.* 26.3 (epithet of Amesha Spentas).

[Phl. Vers. has *asēj-hōmand*; Nar. has *amṛtyumant-*]

aīnika-: sb. m. 'face'.—*Yt.* 14.9.—Cf. also *paršvanika-*.

[Skt. *dnika-*; Phl. *ēnik* (Horn)]

aīnīdaḡ (from 1 a + *īdaḡ*): adv. 'elsewhere'.—*Ys.* 57.33 'both here and elsewhere'.

aīpi: (1) adv. 'also, too'; (2) vbl. prefix; (3) prep. w. acc. 'unto, upon'.—

Ys. 57.33; *Yt.* 14.13.—See also under *√sḡā-*.—[Skt. *api*; Old P. *apiy*]

aībi, see under *aīwi* (*Gr.* § 83, 4).

aībiš (? perhaps from *aībi* + *√iš-*, cf. Skt. *gav-iṣ*, *paśu-iṣ*): vbl. adj. 'desiring'.—*Vd.* 3.24, see note ad loc. Otherwise *aībiš* must here be taken prepositionally, i. e. *aībiš taḡ* ... *aībiš taḡ* 'in this case ... in that case'. Uncertain.

aīwi, *aībi*: (1) adv. and vbl. prefix 'to unto, over'; (2) prep. same.

[Skt. *abhi*; Old P. *abiy*; Phl. *af-*; New P. *af-*, *aw-*]

aīwi.tacina- (from *aīwi* + *√tac-*): adj. 'running upon, attacking'.—

Yt. 14.11.

aīwidāna- (from *aīwi* + *√dā-*): sb. m. 'bridle, halter'.—Cf. *zaranyō-* *aīwidāna-*.—[Cf. Skt. *abhidhānī-* 'halter']

aīwi.varəna- (from *aīwi* + *və-*): sb. n. 'covering'.—*Vd.* 6.51, in the loose compound *raocā.aīwi.varəna* acc. pl. n. (*hē* = *azdbiš*) 'clothed only with the sunlight' (lit. 'having light as covering').

- aīwiṣastar-* (from *aīwi* + *√had-*, cf. *Gr.* § 754, 1): sb. m. 'a rider, one who bestrides'. — *aīwiṣasta* nom. sg. *Ys.* 11.2.
- aīwi.ṣōitan-* (from *aīwi* + *ṣōitan-* from *√ṣi-*): sb. m. 'peasant, dweller'. — *aīwi.ṣōipne* dat. sg. *Vd.* 3.24.
- aīwiṣkuta-* (from *aīwi* + *kuta-* from *√hu-*, cf. *Gr.* § 752, 2): pass. ptepl. as adj. 'extracted, prepared'. — *Ys.* 11.3 note.
- aīwyāḥṣtur-* (from *aīwi* + *aḥṣtar-*, *Gr.* § 52 c, from *√aḥṣ-* q. v.): sb. m. 'overseer, guardian'. — *Ys.* 57.15.
- aīwyāḥṣtra-* (from *aīwi* + *aḥṣtra-*, *Gr.* § 52 c, from *√aḥṣ-* q. v.): sb. n. 'overseeing, guardianship'. — *Yt.* 5.6.
- aīwyāma-* (from *aīwi* + *ama-*, *Gr.* § 52 c): adj. 'exceeding strong'. — *Ys.* 26.3.
- auruṣa-*: adj. 'white'. — *Ys.* 57.27; *Yt.* 5.7; *Yt.* 14.9.
[Cf. *Skt.* *arusa-* 'reddish'; *Phl.* *arūs*]
- aurvaḥa-* (from *īa* + *urvaḥa-*): sb. m. 'enemy'. — *Ys.* 57.26.
- aurvaṇt-* (from *√ar-*): adj. 'swift, valiant, gallant'. — sb. m. 'gallant warriors, gallant chargers' (steeds). — *Ys.* 11.2; *Ys.* 57.27; *Yt.* 5.132; *Yt.* 5.7. — [*Skt.* *arvaṇt-*; *Phl.* *arvand*; *New P.* *arvand*]
- aēta-*: demonstr. pron. (*Gr.* § 417 dcln.) 'this'. — *Yt.* 5.132; *Yt.* 14.13; *Vd.* 6.46 seq. — [*Skt.* *etā-* *Old P.* *aita-*; *Phl.* *ē, etar*]
- aētaḍa* (from *aēta* + postpos *a*): adv. 'then, thereupon'. — *Vd.* 6.46, 47.
- aēpra-*: sb. n. perhaps 'fire-wood' (*√id-* = *Skt.* *√idh-* 'burn', cf. *Av.* *aśma-*. If so, compare with *Av.* *aēprapaiti*, *hamidpaiti* *Yt.* 13.105, *Skt.* *sanit-pāni-* 'pupil with fire-wood in his hand'. Otherwise, possibly 'instruction' (?) *ā* + *√i-*, cf. *Skt.* *upa* + *√i-*).
- aēprapaiti-* (from *aēpra-* + *paiti-*): sb. n. 'teacher'. — *Ys.* 26.7, 8.
[*Phl.* *aērpat*; *New P.* *herbad*]
- aēprya* (from *aēpra-*): sb. m. 'disciple'. — *Ys.* 26.7, 8.
[*Phl.* V. has *hāviṣt*; *Nar.* *siṣya-*]
- aēni*, see under *√i-*.
- aēm* (stems *a-*, *i-*, *ima-*, *ana-*): demonstr. pron. 'this', *Gr.* § 422 dcln. — *Ys.* 11.5 etc. — [*Skt.* *ayām*]
- aēva-*: num. adj. (*Gr.* § 369) 'one'. — *Yt.* 5.5. — [*Old P.* *aiva-*; *Phl.* *ēv, ēvak*]
- aēṣma-* (from *√2.ṣ-*): sb. m. 'wrath, Fury' (personified). — Aeshma Daeva, the Demon of Wrath, opponent of Sraosha; the Asmodeus of the Apocrypha (*Tobit* iii.8, 17). — *Ys.* 57.10, 25, 32.
[*Phl.* *heṣm*, *aēṣm*; *New P.* *huṣm*]
- aōi*, see under *uvi*.
- aōḥta*, see under *√aōj-*.
- √aōj-*: vb. cl. 2 'speak, say'. — *aōḥta* pret. indic. mid. 3 sg. (*Gr.* § 90) *Ys.* 11.8; *Vd.* 3.26, 28 (gnomic).

aojahvanti- (from *aojah-*): adj. 'strong'.—Ys. 57.11.—[Skt. *ōjasvant-*]
aojah-: sb. n. 'strength'.—adj. 'strong'.—*aojō* acc. sg. n. (subst.) Yt. 14.12;
aojō nom. sg. m. (adj. *Gr.* § 341) Ys. 57.10.

[Skt. *ōjas-*; Phl. *ōj*]

aojišta- (superl. to *aojah-*, or *ūjra-*, *Gr.* § 365): adj. 'strongest'.

[Skt. *ōjīṣṭha-*]

akaruna- (from *ī a + kō-*): adj. 'boundless'.—Vd. 19.9 (see under *arvan-*).

akaršta- (from *ī a + karšta-* q. v.): adj. 'unplowed'.—Vd. 3.24.

√ahš-: vb. 'see'.—+ *aiwi* 'oversee, regard' (form causat.).—Cf. *aiwya-*
hštar-.—[Cf. Skt. *īkṣ-*; *akṣi-* 'eye']

ajā-: adj. 'evil, harmful'.—sb. n. 'evil, calamity'.—Ys. 57.14 (nom. pl. subst.).—[Skt. *aghā-*; cf. New P. *āk*]

√avh-, see under *√2 ah-*.

āvhu-, *āku-* (from *√1 ah-*): sb. m. (1) 'being, life, spirit'; (2) 'world' (i. e. all that is).—*ahūm* acc. sg. 'spirit' Ys. 26.4 (see note); *vīspəm ahūm* 'all life' i. e. the world Ys. 57.16; *anuhe* dat. sg. Yt. 5.1; *anhūš* gen. sg. (*Gr.* § 981) Ys. 57.25; *ahūya* dat. du. Ys. 57.25.—Cf. also *ahūm.mərənc-*.—[Skt. *āsu-*; Phl. *ahū*]

aura- (prob. from *√2 ah-*): adj. 'evil, bad'.—Esp. *aura mainyu* 'the Evil Spirit, Ahriman'.—Ys. 57.17,32; Vd. 19.5,6,8,9.

adā (from *a*, *Gr.* § 436): adv. 'then, so'.—Ys. 57.25,26.

[Skt. *ādha*; Old P. *adā*]

adāitya- (from *ī a + dāitya-*): adj. 'unlawful'.—Vsp. 15.1.

adāf (from *ada + af*): adv. 'thereupon, afterwards'.—Vd. 6.50.

af (from *a*, *Gr.* § 431): adv. 'then but and'.—*afca* Ys. 57.10.—Cf. also *adāf. an-*, see under *ī a*.

ī ana, see under *āem*, *Gr.* § 422.

zana-: (1) prep. w. acc. 'along, upon'; (2) vbl. prefix, *Gr.* § 733, 5.—Cf. *anamana-*.

ana'wi.vārənti- (from *ī a + aiwi + vārənti-* q. v.): adj. 'out of the rain' (lit. 'not having rain').—Vd. 6.50.

anapišūta- (from *ī a + apišūta-*): adj. 'without interruption'.—Vsp. 15.2 (the Phl.V. at Ys. 19.5 explains as not interrupted by falling asleep).

anapyūhda- (from *ī a + apyūhda-*): adj. 'without addition'.—Vsp. 15.2 (the Phl.V. at Ys. 19.5 explains the addition to be the insertion of some other Av. text in the midst of the recital).

ana.manu- (from *2 ana + √man-*): adj. 'devoted'.—Yt. 5.8.

anavanhabdōmna- (from *ī a + √habdā-* q. v.): ptcpl. adj. 'never sleeping'.—Ys. 57.16 (bis).

ānāpa- (from *ī a + ī ap-*): adj. 'without water'.—sb. m. 'a desert'.—Vd. 3.23.—[Phl. *anāp*; New P. *nāb* 'pure, unmixed' (Horn)]

- anāhita-* (from *ī a* + *āhita-* q. v.): adj. 'undefiled'.—Esp. nomen propr. f. *Arduī Sūrā Anāhita* ('the high, powerful, undefiled goddess'), 'Avañtiḥ.—Yt. 5.1 seq., see note.—[Old P. *anahata-*]
- anu-* (1) adv., vbl. prefix (*Gr.* § 733).—(2) prep. w. acc. 'along, after', *Gr.* § 735.—[Skt. *anu-*; Old P. *anuv-*]
- anu.pōiḥwa-* (from *anu-* + *√pi-* q. v.): adj. 'pursuing'.—Yt. 14.15.
- anuyamna-* (from *ī a* + *uyamna-* q. v.): ptepl. adj. 'not wanting'.—sb. n. 'a surplus'.—Vsp. 15.1 note.
- anusah-* (from *ī a* + *usah-*): adj. 'unwilling'.—*anusō* acc. sg. n. advl. (*Gr.* § 934) Ys. 57.18.
- anya-*: pron. adj. (*Gr.* § 443) 'another, else'.—Vd. 3.29.
[Skt. *anyā-*; Old P. *aniya-*; Phl. (*h*)*an*]
- añtar-*: adv., prep. 'within, between'.
[Skt. *antār-*; Old P. *a(n)tar-*; Phl. *andarg-*; New P. *andar*]
- añtar.naḥma-* (from *a°* + *n°*): sb. n. 'the inside'.—*añtar.naḥmāḥ* (*Gr.* § 731, 4) Ys. 57.21.
- ap-*, *āp-*: sb. f. (decln. *Gr.* § 286) 'water'.—Yt. 5.3 etc.; Vd. 3.23; Vd. 6.46 seq.; Vd. 19.5.—[Skt. *ap-*; Old P. *āp-*; Phl. *āp-*; New P. *āb*]
- √ap-*, *āp-*: vb. cl. 1, 8, 10 'reach, overtake'.—*apayeñti* pres. indic. act. Ys. 57.29; *āfñte* pass. (*Gr.* § 578) Ys. 57.29.—[Skt. *āp-*; Old P. *āpa°*]
- apa-*: adv., vbl. prefix 'away, forth', *Gr.* §§ 733, 735.—[Skt. *āpā-*; Old P. *āpa°*]
- apajāra-* (from *apa-* + *√jāra-*): sb. m. 'outlet'.—Yt. 5.4, 5.
- apanōtma-*: superl. adj. 'highest, supreme'.—Ys. 26.2; Ys. 57.4. Apparently *apanōtma-* is formed from *apana-* pf. ptepl. mid. *√ap-*, *āp-* = Skt. *apānā-*; hence, 'having reached the most, highest, supreme'; construed also with abl. Ys. 57.4. So Geldner.
- apiḥūta-* (from *āpi-* + *√ḥu-*): ptepl. adj. 'interrupted'.—Cf. *anapiḥūta-*.
- apupra-* (from *ī a* + *p°*): adj. 'childless'.—Vd. 3.24.—[Skt. *apūtra-*]
- aparañyāka-* (from *ī a* + *paraṇa* + *āyu-*): sb. m. 'youth'.—Ys. 26.9.
[Phl. *apārnāik-*; New P. *burnā*]
- apyūḥḍa-* (from *āpi-* + *uḥḍa-* q. v.): adj. 'intercalated'.—Cf. *anapyūḥḍa-*.
- afrazañti-* (from *ī a* + *fro-*): adj. 'without offspring'.—Ys. 11.1, 3.
- afsman-*: sb. n. 'measure, metre'.—Cf. *asmanivañt-*.
[Phl. Vers. has *patmān* 'measure'; Nar. has *pramāṇa-*]
- afsmanivañt-* (from *afsman-*): adj. 'metrical'.—*afsmanivān* 'the metrical parts' acc. pl. n. (*Gr.* § 292) Ys. 57.8 note.
- ama-*: sb. m. 'strength'.—Ys. 57.23; Yt. 14.2, 3; Yt. 14.7, 9 ('Strength', personified).—[Skt. *āma-*]
- amavañt-* (from *ama-*, *Gr.* § 292 b. decln.): adj. 'strong'.—Ys. 57.10; Vsp. 15.3; Yt. 14.12.—Fem. *amavañti* nom. sg. Yt. 5.3.—Superl. *amavastamō* Yt. 14.3.—[Skt. *āmavant-*; Phl. *amāvand*]

amṛtāt- (from *ī a* + *√mar-*, *Gr.* § 842): sb. f. 'immortality, Ameretat'. One of the Amesha Spentas, and always mentioned in connection with *Haurvatāt* q. v. See *Gr.* Introd. p. xxvi § 38.—*Ys.* 57.24.

[Phl. *amurdāt*]

aməša- (form **amarta-* from *√mar-*, *Gr.* § 163): adj. 'immortal'. Esp. *Aməša Spənta*, the Amshaspands, *Gr.* Introd. p. xxv § 32.—*Ys.* 26.3; *Ys.* 57.2 (acc. pl.), 6, 8, 12, 23; *Vd.* 19.9.

[Skt. *amṛta-*; cf. Phl. *amšōspand*; New P. *amšāspand*]

aya, see under *ažm*, *Gr.* § 422.

ayavha- (from *ayah-* q. v., *Gr.* § 344): sb. n. 'iron'.—*ayavhahe* gen. sg. (*Gr.* § 980) *Ys.* 11.7.—[Skt. *āyasā-*]

ayavhaēna- (from *ayah-* q. v., cf. *Gr.* § 829): adj. 'made of iron'.—subst. n. 'iron'.—*Vd.* 6.46.—[Phl. *asīnīn*; New P. *āhanīn*]

ayar-, **ayan-** (decl. *Gr.* §§ 311, 337): sb. n. 'day'.—*Ys.* 57.17, 31.

ayarə.bara- (from *ayar-* + *bar-*): sb. m. 'day's journey'.—*Yt.* 5.4.

ayah-: sb. n. 'metal, iron'.—Cf. *ayavhaēna-*, *ayavha-*.

[Skt. *āyas-*; Phl. *asīn*; New P. *āhan*]

ayqn-, see under *ayar-*.

Var-: vb. cl. 5 'go, move, come (as fortune)'.—+ *us...* *frā* 'bestow, allot'.—+ *paīti* 'advance, attack'.—*us.frərənao* (*Gr.* § 569) *Ys.* 11.4.—Cf. also *paīti.ərən-*.—[Skt. *ar-*, *r-*]

arəpəwya- (from *ī a* + *rə*): adj. 'ill-ordered, improper'.—*Vsp.* 15.1.

arədu-: adj. 'high, exalted'.—Fem. *ardvō*, epithet of *Anāhita* q. v.—*Yt.* 5.1.—[Cf. Skt. *ūrdhvā-*, *Gr.* § 48.]

arədra-: adj. 'generous, giving gifts'.—*Yt.* 5.132.

arəza-: sb. m. 'battle'.—*Ys.* 57.12.—[Cf. New P. *razm* (Horn)]

aršō, **əršō**: adv. 'right, truly'.—Cf. *aršuhda-*, *aršti-*.

aršan-: adj. 'male, virile'.—*aršānō*, *aršānahe* (a-decl., *Gr.* § 310), *aršnō* gen. sg. m. *Vd.* 3.24; *Yt.* 14.7, 15; *aršnqm* gen. pl. m. *Yt.* 5.2, 5; *Yt.* 14.12.—[Cf. Skt. *ṛṣa-bhā-*]

aršuhda- (from *arš* + *u*): adj. 'rightly spoken'.—*obyasca* abl. pl. m. *Yt.* 5.9; *Yt.* 14.5.

aršti- (fr. *aršō*, cf. *Gr.* § 788): sb. f. 'rectitude, Arshti' (Loyalty).—*Ys.* 57.33.

ī ava-: demonstr. pron. stem (*Gr.* § 432) 'that'.—*Ys.* 26.2; *Ys.* 57.29; *Yt.* 5.7; *Yt.* 14.12.

[Old P. *ava-*; Phl. *ō*, *avo* (?); New P. *ū* (*au*)]

zava: adv., vbl. prefix 'to, down to, upon, in'.

[Skt. *āva*; Old P. *ava* (in *ava-stā-*); Phl. *ō-*]

avapə (from *ī ava-*): adv. 'thus, so'.—*Yt.* 14.7 seq.

avant- (from *ī ava-*): demonstr. deriv. (*Gr.* § 441) 'that, such'.—*haca avathyō stərəbyō* dat. abl. pl. *Yt.* 5.132.—[Phl. *hāvand*]

avavant (from *ava-*): pron. adj. 'such, so great'.—*avavanti* nom. sg. f.

Yt 5.3.—[Phl. *avāvand*]

avašata, see under *vaš-*.

avazūite, see under *vaz-*.

avah-: sb. n. 'help'.—Ys. 57.3; Yt. 5.132.—[Skt. *avas-*]

avāiti, *avāin*, see under *vi-*.

avi, *aoi* (cf. *oiwi*): (1) adv., vbl. prefix.—(2) prep. and postpos. w. acc., gen. 'to, unto'.—As adv. Vd. 3.25.—As prep. w. acc. Ys. 57.23,24;

Yt. 5.3,4,132; w. gen. Vd. 6.46,47.

Vas-: vb. cl. 5 (*Gr.* § 566) 'reach, attain'.—Cf. *asah-*.—[Skt. *as-*]

asan-: sb. m. 'stone'.—*asānazšva* (stem *asāna-*, *Gr.* § 309) loc. pl.

Vd. 6.51, see note.

[Skt. *āsan-*; Old P. *aṣan-*; Phl. *sang*; New P. *sang*]

asaya: adj. 'shadowless' (epithet of Sraosha's divine horses).—Ys. 57.27,

see note.—[Skt. *achāyā-*, *Gr.* § 17]

asah- (from *Vas-*): sb. m. 'place, space'.—Cf. *mainiyasah-*.

[Cf. Skt. *āsā-*]

asūra-: sb. m. 'bristle' (?), cf. Lat. *aculeus* (Geldner).—Cf. *tiži.asūra-*.

ast-: sb. m. 'bone'.—*asta* nom. pl. Vd. 19.7; *azdibiš*, *azd'ibiš* instr. general pl (*Gr.* §§ 229, 944) Vd. 6.49; *astqm* gen. pl. Vd. 6.46,47.

[Cf. Skt. *asthān-*, *āsthi-*; Phl. *ast*; New P. *astah*]

astvant- (from *ast-*, *Gr.* § 857): adj. (decln. *Gr.* § 291 b) 'corporeal, material' (epithet of *avhu-*, *gaēpā-*).—Fem. *astvanti-*.—Ys. 57.16,24,25;

Yt. 5.1; Yt. 14.1; Vd. 3.23; Vd. 6.44,47,49.

[Cf. Skt. *asthavānt-*, *asthimant-*]

aspa-: sb. m. 'horse'.—Fem. *aspā-* 'mare'.—Ys. 11.1,2; Ys. 57.28; Yt. 14.9.

—On *aspahe aštrava* see under *aštrā-*.

[Skt. *āśva-*; Old P. *aspa-*; Phl. *asp*; New P. *asb*]

aspō.stuoyah- (from *as* + *stō*): adj. 'stouter than a horse'.—*bāzava*

..... *aspō.staoyehiš* nom. pl. f. Yt. 5.7.

aš: intensive prefix w. adjs.—Cf. *aš.aojah-*, *aš.bāzu-*.

aša- (for *arta-* from *Var-*, *Gr.* § 163): sb. n. 'right, righteousness,

Asha, Righteousness (personified). See *Gr.* introd. p. xxv § 34.

—*ašāf haca* 'in accordance with Righteousness'; *ašake ratūm*

'the master of R.'; *ašake gaēpā* 'the Household of Faith'.—

Ys. 26.2; Ys. 57.2,4,17; Yt. 5.9; Yt. 14.5.—Cf. also *aša vahišta*.

[Skt. *ṛtā-*; Old P. *arta-*; Phl. *ahluv*]

ašavun-, *ašacon-*, *ašāun-* (from *aša-*): adj. (decln. *Gr.* § 313) 'righteous' (of persons), 'sacred, holy' (of things).—Fem. *ašavont-*.

—This word corresponds to the Biblical use of 'righteous, godly' in the Psalms. Its opposite is *dragvant-*, *drvant-* q. v. See *Gr.*

Introd. p. xxv § 34. — *ašavanō* nom. pl. m. 'pure creatures' Ys. 11.1; *ašāunam* gen. pl. Ys. 26.1; etc. — [Skt. *ṛtāvan-*]

aša-vahišta (from *aš* + *vo*): sb. n. 'Asha Vahishta' (Best Righteousness), one of the Amesha Spentas. See under *aša-*. — *ašm vahištam* nom. sg. n. Ys. 57.24.

[Phl. *artavahišt*, *ašavahišt*; New P. *ardibehiš*]

aš.aojah- (from *aš* + *vojah-*): adj. 'most strong'. — Ys. 57.15.

aši- (for *arti-* from *Var-*, Gr. § 163): sb. f. (1) 'piety, virtue'; (2) 'grace, favor, blessing'; (3) 'Ashi Vanuhi' (incarnation of Piety and its resulting blessings). — Ys. 26.5; Ys. 57.3.

[Cf. Phl. *ardišvang*]

aštrā- (from *Var-*, cf. Gr. § 166): sb. f. 'goad, whip'. — Esp. *aspape aštrā* a horse-goad, or whip used in connection with the *sraošō-carana* (q.v.) in religious castigation. — Vd. 6.48, see note.

[Skt. *āstrā-*; Phl. *aštr*]

aš.bāzu- (from *aš* + *bō*): adj. 'having strong fore-legs' (of camel). — *aš.bāzūš* nom. sg. m. (Gr. § 265) Yt. 14.12.

ašya- (from *aša-*, *aši-*): adj. 'righteous, pious, blessed' (epithet of Sraoša). — Ys. 57.2 (*ašim* acc.), 3, 4, 13, 14, 25, 26, 33, 34. — [Phl. *ahli*]

Var-: vb. cl. 1 'drive'. — + *upa* 'strike, inflict blows' (in religious castigation, see *upāzana-*). — *upāzōišt* pres. opt. act. 3 sg. Vd. 6.48.

[Skt. *aj-*]

azūta- (from *ī a* + *zūta-* q. v.): adj. 'unborn'. — Ys. 26.6. — [Skt. *ajāta-*]

azəm: pron. 1st. pers. (decln. Gr. § 386) 'I'. — *azəm yō haomō* 'I who [am] Haoma' Ys. 11.3; cf. Yt. 5.6 etc.

[Skt. *ahim*; Old P. *adam*; Phl. *am*, *-m* (encl.); New P. *man*, *-m* (encl.)]

azdōiš, see under *ast-*.

Vī ah-: vb. cl. 2 (conj. Gr. § 530 seq.) 'be'. — *ahmi* Ys. 11.3; Yt. 14.3; *ahi* Vd. 19.6; *asti* Ys. 57.14, 25; Yt. 5.3; Yt. 14.1; Vd. 6.47; Vd. 19.9; *zuhən* pret. 3 pl. Yt. 5.7; *astū* imperat. Vsp. 15.2. — Cf. also *hātqm*.

[Skt. *ī as-*; Old P. *ah-*; cf. Phl. *hast*; New P. *am*, *i*, *ast*]

V2 ah- vb. cl. 1, 4 (pass.) 'throw, dart'. — *aiphimanāyō* pres. pass. ptcpl. (see *hvasta-*) Ys. 57.28. — [Skt. *2 as-*]

ī ahū-, see under *avhu-*.

2 ahū-: sb. m. 'lord'. — Cf. *ahura*.

ahuna- (from *ahū-*, Gr. § 848): sb. m. 'the Ahuna Vairya'. One of the sacred formulas or prayers, and so named from its initial words *yopā ahū vairyo*. See Gr. Introd. p. xviii § 13. — Ys. 57.22; Vd. 19.10.

ahura- (from *ahu-*, Gr. § 853): sb. m. (1) 'lord'; (2) 'Lord, Ahura Mazda' (cf. *maiddāh-*), the supreme god Ormazd. See Gr. Introduction p. xxiv § 31.—Ys. 11.4, et passim.

[Skt. *āsura-*; Old P. *aura-*; Phl. *āūharmazd*, *hormazd*; New P. *hormuzd*]

ahura-dāta- (from *a°* + *1 dāta-*): adj. 'created by Ahura'.—Yt. 5.132; Yt. 14.1 seq.

ahurō.ḡkazša- (from *a°* + *f°*): adj. 'belonging to the faith of Ahura'.—Yt. 5.1.

ahūm.mərənc- (from *1 ahu-* + *√marc-*, Gr. § 877a): adj. 'world-destroying'.—Ys. 57.15.

ahmāi, *°māḡ*, *°mya*, see under *aēm*, Gr. § 422.

Av. ~ ā.

ā, *a*: (1) adv., vbl. prefix 'hither, unto, in'; (2) prep. and encl. postpos. w. acc., abl., gen., loc. 'up to, in'.—Ys. 11.7; Ys. 26.10; Ys. 57.33 (*yephād-a*). See also *ādahyu-* etc.

[Skt. *ā*; Old P. *ā*; Phl. *ā*; New P. *ā*]

āaḡ (from *a-*, Gr. § 431): adv. 'then' (lit. 'from that').—Ys. 11.8; Yt. 14.1 etc.—Ys. 11.1,6 'but'.—[Skt. *āi*]

āi: interj. w. voc. 'O'.—Ys. 57.25; Vd. 19.9.—As particle (?) 'indeed' Vd. 3.23.—[Skt. *āi*; Phl. *āi*; New P. *āi*]

ātar-: sb. m. (dcln. Gr. § 331) 'fire'.—*āprasca* gen. sg. Vsp. 15.3.

[Phl. *ātār*; New P. *ādar*, *ātaš*]

āḡḡnu- (from *ā* + *zānu-*, Gr. §§ 77 N. 1, 889): adj. 'knee-high'.—Ys. 57.6 (Phl. Vers. has *cand jānuk*).—[Cf. Skt. *abhi-jñu-*]

āpravan- (from *ātur-*): sb. m. (dcln. Gr. § 313 N. 1b) 'priest'. Designation of the highest caste in the Avesta. See also under *rapaēštar-*, *vāstrya fšuyant-*.—Yt. 11.6.

[Cf. Skt. *ātharvan-*; Phl. *āsarvan*; New P. *ātorbān-*]

āpṛitīm (from *ā* + *pṛitya-*, Gr. §§ 375, 731): adv. 'thrice'.—Ys. 57.31.

ādahyu- (from *ā* + *dahyu-*): adj. 'in this country'.—Ys. 26.9.

ādu-: sb. m. 'spring, stream'. So rendered if Phl. Vers. be read as *jāy* 'spring', cf. Av. *ādurvō* (Gr. § 19) Yt. 8.29; otherwise Phl. Vers. is read as *jān* 'life'.—Cf. *ādū.fṛādana-*.

ādū.fṛādana- (from *ādu-* + *fṛo*): adj. 'increasing the springs'.—Yt. 5.1.

āp-, see under *ap-*.

āfəntē, see under *√ap-*.

āfrivacah- (from *āfri-* + *v°*): adj. 'speaking words of benediction (malediction)'. According to the Phl. Vers. this word *āfṛo*, like

zavañti, may be used of cursing as well as of blessing.—*āfri-vacavhō* nom. pl. m. Ys. 11.1.

āfri- (from *√fri-* q. v.): sb. f. 'benediction (malediction)'.—Cf. *āfri-vacah-* (*āfriti-*).—[Cf. Skt. *āpri-*; cf. New P. *āfrin*]

ābya, see under *aēm*, Gr. § 422.

āmanan̄ha- (from *ā* + *manah-*): sb. n. 'eagerness, ardor'.—Yt. 14.12.

āyapta- (from *ā* + *√ap-*): sb. n. 'reward, boon'.—Yt. 5.132.

[Phl. *āyāft*; cf. New P. *yāftan*]

āyu-: sb. n. 'age'.—Cf. *ap̄renāyāka-*.—[Skt. *āyú-*]

ārmaiti (from *√ar-* + *maiti-* q. v.): sb. f. 'harmony, Concord, Armaiti' (Genius of the Earth), one of the Amesha Spentas. See Gr. Introd. p. xxvi § 36.—*sp̄n̄ta ārmaitiš* Ys. 57.24.

[Skt. *arāmati*; Phl. *spend-armat*; New P. *sfind-armat*]

āsišta-, see under *āsu-*.

āsu-: adj. (compar. Gr. § 365) 'swift'.—*āsūm* acc. sg. m. Ys. 57.11.—Compar. *āsyav̄ha* nom. du. m. Ys. 57.28.—Superl. *āsišt̄m* acc. sg. m. Ys. 57.13.

[Skt. *āsú-*, *āsiṣṭha-*]

āzañti- (from *√zan-*): sb. f. 'understanding, explanation'. See Gr. Introd. p. xii § 3.—Cf. *maṣ.āzañti-*, *pouru.āzañti-*.

[Cf. Phl. *zand*]

√āh-, *iš-* (q. v.): vb. cl. 3 'seek diligently', e. g. *iš.āv̄h̄aṣ̄ta* Yt. 19.53.—Cf. *paityāsti-*, *√i.īš-*.

āhita-: adj. 'defiled'.—Cf. *anāhitā-* (*ahiti-*).—[Cf. Skt. *asita-*]

āhūri- (from *ahura-*, Gr. §§ 825 d, 20): adj. 'of Ahura'.—*āhūriš frašnō*, *āhūriš ṭkažō* Ys. 57.24.—[Cf. Skt. *āsuri-*]

āhūrya- (from *ahura-*, Gr. §§ 825 d, 20): adj. 'lordly, belonging to Ahura'.—Ys. 26.3 (of Amesha Spentas).

Av. 3 i.

i-: dem. pron. stem, see under *aēm*, Gr. § 422.

√i-: vb. cl. 2 'go, come'.—+ *ava* 'come down'.—+ *fra* .. *ava* 'attain to, descry'.—*aēti* pres. indic. act. 3 sg. Vd. 3.24; *yō ḥṣ̄ap̄riṣ̄va av̄āti* 'when he goes to his females' (of male covering the female) Yt. 14.12; *frav̄āti* 'he descries' (cf. Skt. *prati* .. *ava* .. *i* 'erreichen') Yt. 14.13; *yeñti* pres. indic. act. 3 pl. (Gr. § 65 exmpl.) Ys. 57.23; *aēni* pres. subj. act. 1 sg. Vd. 3.27 note.—[Skt. *i-*; Old P. *i-*]

iþyejah-: sb. n. 'distress, corruption'.—*iþyejō* nom. pl. Ys. 57.14.

[Skt. *tyājas-*; Phl. *sej*; cf. New P. *sej*]

iḍa (from *i-*): adv. 'here'.—Ys. 26.2,6; Vsp. 15.1,2 'now' (i. e. at this point, Skt. *ihá* 2; so Angl. Sax. *hēr*); Vd. 3.24 *ida carūti* 'just so, the maiden' (lit. here i. e. in this special case); Vd. 3.27,29.

[Skt. *ihá*; Old P. *iḍā*]

iḍaḡ (from *idu*): adv. 'here'.—*idāḡca* Ys. 57.33 (bis).

iḡ (from *i-*): strengthening particle, Gr. § 397.—[Skt. *id*]

ima-: dem. pron. stem, see under *aēm*, Gr. § 422.

[Skt. *imá-*; Old P. *ima-*; New P. *imō*]

ṽirip-: vb. cl. 4 'die'.—+ *para* 'perish'.—*irista-*, *para.irista-* 'dead' pass. ptepl. Ys. 26.7,11, Vd. 6.44,46,49; *iriripuḡm* pf. act. ptepl. gen. pl. Ys. 26.6.

irista-, see under *ṽirip-*.

iriripuḡm, see under *ṽirip-*.

isaḡ.ṽāstra-: nomen propr. m. 'Isatvastra'—oldest son of Zoroaster, and according to tradition the founder of the priestly caste.—Ys. 26.5.—[Phl. *isatvostar-*]

ṽi iḡ- (see also *ṽāh-*, *iḡ-*): vb. cl. 6 'seek, desire petere'.—+ *pāti* 'busy one's self with' (worship).—*pātiḡata* pres. imperat. act. 2 pl. Ys. 57.13; *iḡtō* pass. ptepl. nom. sg. m. Vsp. 15.2.

[Skt. *iḡ-*]

ṽ2 iḡ-: vb. cl. 4 'send, drive'.—Cf. *aḡma-*.—[Skt. 2 *iḡ-*; Old P. *iḡ-*]

Av. 7

im, see under *aēm*, Gr. § 422.

Av. 3 u.

uḡda- (from *ṽvac-*, pass. ptepl. w. *tha*, Gr. § 77 N. 3): adj. 'spoken'.—subst. n. 'word'.—Cf. *anapyūḡda-*.—[Skt. *ukthá-*]

uḡra-: adj. 'mighty'.—Cf. *avjiḡta-* (superl.).—[Skt. *ugrá-*]

uta-: conj. 'and'.—*uta* ... *uta* 'both—and' Ys. 11.1,3; Yt. 14.2.

[Skt. *utá*; Old P. *utā*; Phl. *u*; New P. *u*]

upa: (1) adv., vbl. prefix.—(2) prep. and postpos. w. acc., 'dat. 'to, upon, on'.—With acc. Yt. 14.13; w. dat. Vd. 3.25.

[Skt. *úpa*; Old P. *upā*; New P. *ba*, *boh*]

upāiri (cf. *upa*): prep. 'above'.—With acc. Vd. 6.50; Yt. 14.7,9 note.

[Skt. *upāri*; Old P. *upariy*; Phl. *apar*; New P. *bar*]

upāiri.naēma- (from *uō*+*mō*): sb. n. 'upper side, top'.—Vd. 6.50 note.

upavḡacayeni, see under *ṽhac-*.

ūpara- (from *upa*): adj. 'superior'.—Cf. *uparatāt-*.—[Cf. Skt. *ūpara-*]

uparatāt- (from *upara-*, *Gr.* § 842): sb. f. 'superiority', esp. Victorious Superiority (*vanavāṇti uparatāt*), Genius of Victory.—*Ys.* 57.33; —[*Cf.* *Skt.* *uparātāt-*]

upāzana- (from *upa-* + *√az-*): sb. n. 'blow, stripe'.—Technical expression for stroke or stripe inflicted upon the body, as a religious castigation to remove sin.—*Vd.* 6.48 note.

ufyemi, see under *√vap-*.

uyamna-, see under *√ā-*.

urvaṣu- (from *√2 var-*, *Gr.* § 793 N. 2): sb. m. 'friend'.—*Cf.* *amurvaṣu-*.

urvan- (dissy'), prob. *uruvan*, from *√2 var-*, *Gr.* §§ 191, 314): sb. m. 'soul', or that faculty in man which gives freedom of will to choose good or evil.—*Ys.* 26.4, 7, 11 note.

[*Phl.* *rūbān*; *New P.* *ruvān*]

urvaṇt- (prob. from *√1 var-*, *Gr.* § 191): adj. ...?, epithet of camel.—*Yt.* 14.11 (*cf.* *Vd.* 22.10; *Yt.* 14.19).

urvarā-: sb. f. 'tree, plant'.—*Vd.* 3.23; *Vd.* 6.46, 47.

[*Cf.* *Skt.* *urvārā-*; *Phl.* *urvar-*]

√urvis-: vb. cl. 4, 6, 10 'turn':—+ *vi* 'part asunder'.—*vi.√urvisyāṭ* pres. (scdry.) subjunct. act. 3 sg. *Vd.* 19.7. —[*Cf.* *Skt.* *urīś-*]

uva-, *ua-* (—*u*), *Gr.* § 68 N. 1): adj. du. 'two, both'.—*uacāḍibya* *Ys.* 57.25, 29.

[*Cf.* *Skt.* *ubhā-*]

us, *uz* (*Gr.* § 753 N. 2): adv., vbl. prefix 'up, forth, out'.—*Ys.* 11.4; *Ys.* 57.25.—*Cf.* also *uzdahyu-*.

[*Skt.* *ud*; *Old P.* *ud*; *Phl.* *ūz*, *New P.* *z-*, *zi-*]

usah- (from *√vas-*): sb. n. 'will'.—*Cf.* *anusah-*.

√uś-, see under *√3 vah-*.

uśastara- (from *uśah-*): adj. 'eastern'.—*uśastare* (*hindvo*) loc. sg. m. *Ys.* 57.29; *uśastarāḥ haca* (*Gr.* § 19 b) .. *uśastaraḍibya* *Vd.* 19.5.

[*Phl.* *hōśastar*]

uśāh-, *uśah-* (from *√3 vah-*, *uś-*): sb. f. (decl. *Gr.* § 357) 'dawn'.—*Cf.* *uśastara-*.—[*Skt.* *uśās-*; *Phl.* *ōś*, *hōś* *hōś-bām*]

uśi- (perh. from *√3 vah-*, *uś-* 'enlighten'): sb. n. 'mind'.—*uśi* acc. sg. n. (not dual) *Vsp.* 15.1.—[*Phl.* *hōś*; *New P.* *hōś*]

uśtāna-: sb. m. 'vital principle' (of the body).—*uśtānam* (acc. = nom. sg. *Gr.* § 937) *Vd.* 19.7.

uśtra-: sb. m. 'camel'.—*Yt.* 1, 11, 12.

[*Cf.* *Skt.* *ústra-*; *Phl.* *ustar-*; *New P.* 'uśtar']

uz, see under *us*, and *cf.* *Gr.* § 753 N. 2.

uzdahyu- (from *uz* + *dahyu-*): adj. 'outside the countr.'.—*Ys.* 26.9.

[*Phl.* *uzdāhik*]

uzdāna- (from *uz* + *√dā-*): sb. m. 'elevation, structure'.—*Vd.* 6.50 note.

Av. 𐬵 𐬀.

√û-: vb. cl. 4 'be wanting, deficient'.—*uyamna* pres. ptepl. mid. acc. pl. n. 'deficits' (i. e. in the audit of Life Book).—Vsp. 15.1.—Cf. *anuyamna-*, (*ûna-*).—[Cf. Skt. *ûnâ-*]

Av. 𐬵𐬀𐬌𐬎.

ûvhan-: sb. n. 'mouth, face'.—*ûvhânō* gen. abl. sg. Vd. 3.29 note.
[Skt. *āsân-*]

Av. 𐬵𐬀𐬎.

ûrdwa-: adj. (Gr. § 819) 'raised, uplifted'.—Ys. 57.16.
[Cf. Skt. *ûrdhvā-*]

Av. 𐬵 𐬀 𐬀.

ka-: interrog. pron. (Gr. § 406) 'who, what'.—+ *cif* indef. pron. (Gr. § 408) 'every, any'.—*kō* nom. sg. m. Yt. 5.8; Yt. 14.1; Vd. 3.23; *kana zaya* instr. sg. m. Vd. 19.8; *kahnūi* dat. sg. m. Yt. 5.8; *kahe* gen. sg. m. Vd. 19.8.—*kā* nom. sg. f. Vd. 6.47.—Indef. *kasciŋca* nom. sg. m. Yt. 5.4.

[Skt. *ka-*; Old P. *ka-*; Phl. *ke, ka*; New P. *kih-*]

kaofa-: sb. m. (1) 'hill', (2) 'hump' (of camel).—Cf. *stvi.kaofa-*.

[Old P. *kaufa-*; Phl. *kōf*; New P. *kōh* 'mountain', *kōhab*, *kāhab* 'hump']

kaoyqm, see under 2 *kavi-*.

kafa-: sb. m. 'foam, slime'.—Yt. 14.13.

[Skt. *kapha-*; Phl. *kaf*; New P. *kaf*]

kamərōda-: sb. n. 'skull, cranium' (of evil beings).—Ys. 57.10; Ys. 57.31 (collective).—[Phl. *kamār*; New P. *kamar* 'cupola']

kamərōdō.jan- (from *kō* + √jan-): adj. 'smiting the skull'.—*janō* gen. sg. m. (of Sraosha) Ys. 57.33; Phl. Vers. has *kamārsatār*.

kayađa-: adj. 'heretic (?)', *Kayadha*.—An obscure word denoting an impious person or class of beings; Phl. Vers. has *kāstar*.—Ys. 57.15.

√1kar-: vb. cl. 5 (Gr. § 568) 'make'.—Caus. 'cultivate'.—*kərnaoŋti* pres. indic. act. 3 sg. Vd. 3.23; *kərnaoŋ* pret. indic. (inunct.) act. Vd. 6.50;—*kāroyeŋti* caus. pres. indic. act. Vd. 3.23.—Cf. also *kərta-*.—[Skt. *kar-*; Old P. *kar-*; Phl. *kartan*; New P. *kardan*]

√2kar-: vb. cl. 5, 9 'cut'.—Cf. *akarana-*.—[Phl. *karinītan*; New P. *kirnīdan*]

karana- (from √2kar-): sb. m. 'end, boundary'.—(*vīšpe*) *karanō* (sg. for pl. Gr. § 913 N. 1) Yt. 5.4.—Cf. also *akarana-*.
[Phl. *kanārak*; New P. *kanārah, karān*]

karāpan-: sb. m. 'Karpan',—name of a class of wicked unbelievers.

The tradition renders 'deaf' (i.e. to the word of God). According to Zād Spāram there were five brothers of the Karāpān family, foes of Zoroaster, cf. West, *Phl. Texts tr. S.B.E.* V. p. 187. See also *2 kavi* below.—*karānuqm* gen. pl. Yt. 14.4.

√karš-: vb. cl. 1 (1) 'draw', (2) 'draw circles, furrows, to plow'.—*karšya* gerundive nom. sg. f. (*Gr.* § 716) Vd. 3.24.—Cf. also *akaršta-*, *karšā-*.

[Skt. *karṣ-*; Phl. *kaštan*; New P. *kašīdan*, *kištan*]

karšā- (from *√karš-*): sb. f. 'circuit'.—*karšayā* gen. sg. Ys. 11.2 note. [Cf. Skt. *kārṣman-* 'race-course']

karšivant- (from *√karš-*): sb. m. 'plowman, peasant'.—*karšivata* instr. sg. Vd. 3.24.

karšta- (from *√karš-*): pass. ptcpl., adj. 'plowed'.—Cf. *akaršta-*.

[Skt. *kṛṣ(ā-)*]

karšvar-, *karšvan-* (from *√karš-*): sb. n. (deln. *Gr.* §§ 311, 337) 'zone, clime'. Name of the seven divisions into which, according to the Iranians, the world was divided.—*karšvar* acc. sg. Ys. 57.31; *višpāiš karšvqn* general pl. (*Gr.* §§ 315, 230, 308) Yt. 5.5.—Cf. also *haptō.karšvairi-*.—[Phl. *kēšvar*; New P. *kišvar*]

1 kavi-: sb. m. 'King',—title of the Persian monarchs of the Kayānian dynasty, Kai Kobad, Kai Khosraw, etc.—*kavōiš višāspahē* 'of King Vishtaspa (q. v.), Kai Gushtasp' Ys. 26.5; Yt. 5.132.

[Cf. Skt. *kavi-*; Phl. *kaī*; New P. *kaī*]

2 kavi-: sb. m. 'Kavi',—name of a class of wicked infidels or demons. According to the tradition 'blind' (i.e. to the faith), cf. *karāpan*.—*kaoyqm* gen. pl. (*Gr.* § 62 b) Yt. 14.4.

kasu-: adj. 'small, little'.

[Cf. Skt. *kaśū-* (? nomen propr.); Phl. *kas*; New P. *kik*]

kāsu.pāšna- (from *kō + pō*): adj. 'small-heeled'.—Yt. 14.17.

kasciſca, see under *ka-*.

kāīdya- (from *kayada-* q. v.): adj. 'belonging to the Kayadha'.—sb. m. 'adherent of K.'.—*kāīdyehe* gen. sg. masc. Ys. 57.15 (cf. Ys. 61.3).

kərōta- (from *√1 kar-*): pass. ptcpl., adj. 'made'.—Cf. *dahmō.kərōta-*, *hukərōta-*.—[Skt. *kṛta-*; Old P. *karta-*; Phl. *kart*; New P. *kardāk*]

kərōfšvar- (from *kəhrp-* + *√var-*): adj. 'corpse-eating'.—Vd. 6.45, 46, 47.

kəhrp-: sb. f. 'form, body'.—*kəhrpa* instr. sg. Yt. 14.2 seq.

[Skt. *kṛp-*; Phl. *kərp*]

kṣaoya-: sb. n. nomen propr. 'Kansavya',—name of a lake, from the waters of which the Saviour, *Saoshyant*, is to arise.—Vd. 19.5.

[Phl. *kyānsāi*]

kva (from *ka-* or *ku-*, Gr. §§ 406-407): interrog. adv. 'where'.—
Vd. 6.44,49.—[Skt. *kva*]

Av 6 k.

h̥uq̥paitē: an uncertain word, Vd. 19.5. The Phl. Vers. renders the words
yam h̥uq̥paitē as 'to whom one prays' and implies that the form
is a verb. See note ad loc. Some render as nomen propr.

h̥raoždant (from *√h̥raoǵd-*): ptepl. adj. 'hard, firm'.—(*fravašīm*) *h̥raoǵ-*
dištant superl. acc. sg. f. Ys. 26.2. Phl. Vers. here has 'most
firm, most severe in matters of decision'.

h̥raoǵd- (from *√h̥ruš-* q. v., cf. Gr. § 692): vb. deriv. 'make hard'.—
Cf. *h̥raoǵdant-*.

h̥ratu- (from *√i kar-*): sb. m. 'wisdom'.—Cf. *h̥rap̥wišta-*.

[Skt. *krātu-*; Phl. *h̥irat*; New P. *h̥irad*]

h̥rap̥wišta- (superl. attached to *h̥ratu-*, *h̥ratumant-*): adj. 'wisest'.—
Ys. 26.2.

√h̥ru-: vb. 'hurt, be raw'.—Cf. *h̥rūra-*, *vīh̥rūmant-*.—[Skt. *kru-*]

√h̥ruš- (s-formation from *√h̥ru-*): vb. 'be terrible'.

h̥rūrā- (from *√h̥ru-*): adj. 'terrible, wounding'.—Ys. 57.25.

[Skt. *krūrā-*]

h̥rvī- (from *√h̥ru-*): adj. 'terrible, wounding'.—Cf. *h̥rūra-*, *h̥rvī.dru-*.

h̥rvī.dru- (from *√h̥ru-* + *dru-*): adj. 'of wounding mace'.—*h̥rvī.draoš*
gen. sg. m. Ys. 57.32, Nar. has *hihsūšāstra-*.

h̥ṣaēta- (from *√h̥ṣā-*, *h̥ṣi-*): adj. (1) 'ruling, princely'; (2) 'shining'.—
Ys. 26.3 (Phl. here *hotāi*, Nar. *svāmin-*); Yt. 14.17

[Phl. *ṣet*; New P. *ṣed*]

h̥ṣap̥ria- (from *√h̥ṣā-*, *h̥ṣi-*): sb. n. 'rule, power, Kingdom'.—Cf. next
word, and *h̥ṣap̥ri-*, *hamō.h̥ṣap̥ra-*, *huh̥ṣap̥ra-*.

[Skt. *ksatṛā-*; Old P. *h̥ṣap̥'ra-*; Phl. *ṣatār*; New P. *ṣahar*]

h̥ṣap̥ra-vairya- (from *h̥ṣo* + *v-*): sb. n. nomen propr. 'Khshathra Vairya'
(lit. 'wished-for Kingdom'), one of the Amesha Spentas. See
Gr. Introd. p. xxvi § 35.—*h̥ṣap̥rom vairim* Ys. 57.24.

[Phl. *ṣatvairō*; New P. *ṣarivar*]

h̥ṣap̥ri- (from *h̥ṣap̥ra-*): sb. m. 'mistress, wife, female'.—Yt. 5.5;
Yt. 14.12 (bis).

h̥ṣap̥rya- (from *h̥ṣap̥ra-*): adj. 'kingly'.—*hamō h̥ṣap̥ryō* (cf. Skt. *sómō*
rājā) Ys. 57.19.—[Skt. *ksatṛīya-*]

h̥ṣāp-, *h̥ṣapan-*: sb. f. 'night'.—*h̥ṣapō* gen. sg. Ys. 57.31; *h̥ṣapanom*
acc. sg. Yt. 14.13; *h̥ṣafnasca* acc. pl. Ys. 57.17.

[Skt. *ksap-*; Old P. *h̥ṣapan-*; Phl. *ṣap*; New P. *ṣub*]

Vhṣā-, *hṣi-*: vb. cl. 1, 2 'rule, be majestic, be splendid'.—Cf. *hṣāpra-* etc.—[Skt. 1 *ksi-*; Phl. *ṣāyastan*; New P. *ṣāyistan*]

Vhṣud-: vb. cl. 1 'flow'.—Cf. *hṣudra-*.

[Skt. *ksud-*; Phl. *ṣāstan*; New P. *ṣāstan*]

hṣudra- (from *Vhṣud-*): sb. n. 'semen, seed'.—*hṣudrā* acc. pl. f. n. (*Gr.* § 232) *Yt.* 5.2,5.—[Skt. *ksudrā-*; Phl. *ṣāsar*]

hṣtva- (from *hṣvaṣ*, *Gr.* § 366): num. adj. 'sixth'.—*Yt.* 14.17.

[Phl. *ṣāṣum*; New P. *ṣāṣum*]

1 *hṣnaopra-* (from *hṣnu-* q. v.): sb. n. 'propitiation'. Frequent in the formula *yasnāica vahmāica hṣnaopraica frasastayaṣca* 'for the worship, praise,' etc. *Ys.* 57.6,8.—[Cf. Skt. *ksnōtra-*]

2 *hṣnaopra-* (prob. best from *zānu-*, *ṣnu-*, cf. *Gr.* §§ 164, 77 N. 3, 188): sb. n. 'knee'.—See *huhṣnaopra-*.

hṣnaoma- (from *Vhṣnu-*, cf. *Gr.* § 808): sb. n. 'joy'.—*hṣnaoma* instr. sg. *Vd.* 3.23.—[Phl. *ṣnūm*]

Vhṣnu-: vb. cl. 2 'rejoice, be pleased'.—Caus. 'propitiate'.—*hṣnā-vayeite* caus. pres. indic. act. 3 sg. (*Gr.* § 685e) *Vd.* 3.23.

[Cf. Skt. *ksnu-*; Phl. *ṣnāyitan*, *ṣnāyīnilan* (caus.)]

hṣvaṣ: num. (*Gr.* § 366) 'six'.—Cf. *hṣtva-*.

[Skt. *ṣaṣ*; Phl. *ṣaṣ*; New P. *ṣaṣ*]

Av. c g.

gaṣpā- (from *Vgi-*, *ji-*): sb. f. (1) 'being, living creature'; (2) 'world' (i. e. 'all that lives', cf. *avhu-*).—*vīspayā gaṣpayā* 'of all the world' *Ys.* 57.15; esp. w. *astvañt-* (q. v.) 'material world, living beings, mankind' *Ys.* 57.24; *Yt.* 14.1; *Vd.* 3.23; *Vd.* 6.44,47,49; *aṣahe gaṣpā* (see *aṣa-*) *Ys.* 57.15.

[Cf. Old P. *gaipā*; Phl. *gēhān*; New P. *gēhān*, *gihān*, *jihān*]

gaṣpu- (same as *gaṣsu-* 'hairy'): adj. 'shaggy'.—*uṣtrahe gaṣpāuṣ* gen. sg. m. *Yt.* 14.11.—[Cf. Phl. *gēs*; New P. *ges*, *gēsū*]

gaṣpo.fraḍdāna- (from *gaṣpā-* + *fra-*, *Gr.* § 866): adj. 'helping mankind' (lit. 'furthering living beings').—*Yt.* 5.1.

gao-, *gava-*, *gāu-*: sb. m. f. (decln. *Gr.* § 278) (1) 'beef, bull, cow'; (2) 'meat' (beef); (3) 'milk'.—*Ys.* 11.1,7; *Yt.* 5.9; *Yt.* 14.5,7. —*gāuṣ huḍāvuhā* gen. sg. *Ys.* 26.4 note.

[Skt. *gō-*; Phl. *gō*, *gav*; New P. *gāv*]

gaona-: sb. m. (1) 'color'; (2) 'exuberant appearance'.—*Vd.* 3.25, Phl. Vers. here has *sīrih* 'fullness, repletion'.

[Phl. *gān*, *gānak*; New P. *gānah*]

gaoma- (from *gao-*, *gāu-*): sb. m. 'meat, milk'.—Cf. *gaomavaynt-*.

gaomavañt- (from *gaoma-*): adj. 'consisting of meat, or milk'.—

Yt. 5.8 (*zaopṛābyō*).

gaoša- (from *√guš-*): sb. m. 'ear'.—Cf. *zairi.gaoša-*, *zaranyō.gaoša-*.

[Skt. *ghṛṣa-*; Old P. *gauśa-*; Phl. *gōš*; New P. *gōš*]

√gam-, *jam-*, see under *√jam-*.

gaya- (from *√gi-*, *ji-*): sb. m. 'life'.—See also under *marotan-*.—

Ys. 26.5, 10 (*Gayoinart*).—[Skt. *gāya-*; Phl. *jān*; New P. *jān*]

garwa- (from *√garw-*): sb. m. 'womb'.—Yt. 5.2, 5.

[Skt. *gārbha-*; Phl. *gafr*, *gabr*]

√garw-: vb. cl. 9, 10 'seize, grasp'.—+ *us* 'uplift'.—+ *ā* 'seize upon'.—*garwonan* pres. subj. act. 3 pl. (cl. 9, *Gr.* § 588) Yt. 57.25;

āgarvayēte pres. indic. mid. 3 sg. (cl. 10) Ys. 57.29.

[Skt. *grabh-*; Old P. *garb*; Phl. *grastan*; New P. *giriſtan*]

√1gā-: vb. cl. 2 'go'.—[Skt. *gā-*; New P. *gādan*]

√2gā-: vb. cl. 4 'sing, chant'.—Cf. *gāpā-*.—[Skt. *gā-*]

gāu-, see under *gao-*, *gav-*.

gātu- (from *√1gā-*): sb. m. (1) 'place'; (2) 'divan'.—*gātušva* loc. pl.

Vd. 6.45.—Cf. also *starsta.gātu-*.

[Skt. *gātu-*; Old P. *gāpu-*; Phl. *gās*; New P. *gāh*]

gāpā- (from *√2gā-*): sb. f. 'hymn, psalm'. Esp. the five Gathas, see *Gr.* Introd. p. xvii § 13 b.—Ys. 57.8.

[Skt. *gāthā-*; Phl. *gās*]

√gi-, *ji-*, see under *√jī-*.

√guš-: vb. cl. 1 'hear'.—Cf. *gaoša-*, *sāsnō.gūš-*.

[Skt. *ghuṣ-*; Phl. *nyōhšitan*; New P. *nyōšidan*]

√garw-, see under *√garw-*.

√gram-: vb. 'be angry'.—*grañtuhe* pass. ptcpl. gen. sg. (*Gr.* § 711, 5) Yt. 14.15.

Av. 𐬨 𐬵.

√jžar-: vb. cl. 1, 10 'flow, stream'.—+ *vī* 'overflow'.—*vījžara-yeiñtim* pres. ptcpl. Yt. 5.132.—Cf. also *√žgar-*, *apažžāra-*.

[Skt. *kṣar-*]

Av. 𐬨 𐬭.

-*ca*: encl. conj. 'and' (Lat. *-que*).—*ca ... ca* 'both—and' Ys. 11.1; Ys. 57.17. As in Skt. sometimes apparently 'even', cf. *barzištaēšvaca* Vd. 6.45.—Observe -*cā* (GAv.) Yt. 5.9; Yt. 14.5.

[Skt. -*ca*; Old P. -*ca*; Phl. -*c*, -*ic*]

caṣwar-: num. (*Gr.* § 372) 'four'.—Yt. 57.27.—Cf. also *tūrya-*.

[Skt. *catvār-*; Phl. *cahār*, *cihār*; New P. *cahār*, *cār*]

caṣwar².sata- (from *c°* + *s°*): sb. n. num. (*Gr.* § 366) 'forty'.—*Yt.* 5.4.

[New P. *cihił*]

√*car-*: vb. cl. 1 'move, go'.—+ *fra* 'go forth, come'.—*fracarāiti*
pres. subj. act. 3 sg. *Ys.* 57.24.—[Skt. *car-*; New P. *carīdan*]

carana- (from √1 *kar-*): sb. n. 'instrument'.—Cf. *sraoṣō.carana-*.

[Skt. *kāraṇa-*; cf. New P. *cārah-*]

carāiti-: sb. f. 'maiden'.—*Vd.* 3.24.—[Phl. *carāitīk*]

caratar- (from √1 *kar-*, *Gr.* § 76 N.): sb. m. 'maker'.—Cf. *fraṣō-*
caratar-.—[Skt. *kārtar-*]

√2 *ci-*: vb. cl. 3 (*Gr.* § 551) 'atone'.—Cf. *ciṣā-*.—[Skt. *ci-*]

ciṣā- (from √2 *ci-*): sb. f. 'atonement, penalty'.—*kā hā asti ciṣa* (*Gr.*
§ 1020 N., expl.) *Vd.* 6.47.

-ciṣ: encl. particle (1) emphatic, 'even, indeed'; (2) generalizing, *yaṣciṣ*
Ys. 57.29; *kasciṣca* *Yt.* 5.4.—[Skt. *-cid*; Old P. *-ciy*]

√*ciṣ-*, (*kiṣ-*): vb. cl. 7 (*Gr.* § 555) 'announce'.—Cf. *ḥkaṣṣā-*.

Av. ȳ j.

jaiti- (from √*jan-*): sb. f. 'smiting'.—Cf. *paiti.jaiti-*.—[Skt. *hāti-*]

jaṇvā, see under √*jan-*.

jaṇmāstama- (from *jaṇvāh-*, see √*jam-*): superl. adj. 'most prompt'.
—*Ys.* 57.4.—[Cf. Skt. *gamisṭha-*]

√*jad-*: vb. cl. 4 'ask, pray, demand'.—*jaidyehi* pres. indic. act. 2 sg.
(w. two acc., *Gr.* § 930) *Ys.* 11.2; *jaidyantāi* pres. ptcpl. act.
dat. sg. m. (*a-dcln.* *Gr.* § 297) *Yt.* 5.132.

[Cf. Skt. *gud-*; = Old P. *jud*; New P. *zāyitan* (Horn)]

√*jan-*, *gan-*: vb. cl. 2 'strike, smite, slay'.—+ *ni* 'strike down'.
—*jaṇti* pres. indic. act. 3 sg. *Ys.* 57.10; *nijne* pres. indic. mid.
3 sg. (*Gr.* § 525) *Ys.* 57.29; *janāni* pres. subj. act. 1 sg. (*Gr.*
§ 521) *Vd.* 19.5; *jaṇvā* pf. ptcpl. act. *Ys.* 57.10.—Cf. *kamər-*
dō.jan-, *hakər².jan-*.

[Skt. *han-*; Old P. *jan-*; Phl. *zatan*; New P. *zadan*]

jaṇtar- (from √*jan-*): sb. m. 'smiter' nom. sg. *Ys.* 57.15.

[Skt. *hantār-*; Old P. *jatar-*; Phl. *zātār*]

√*jam-*, *gam-*, *jas-*: vb. cl. 2, 1 (inchoat.) 'go, come'.—+ *ava* 'come
down'. + *ā* 'come hither'. + *paiti* 'come back, come
to'. + *fra* 'go forth'. + *vī* 'go apart, distribute'.—
ājamyāt aor. opt. 3 sg. *Ys.* 57.3; *paiti.jasaiti* pres. indic. act.
3 sg. (inchoat. *Gr.* §§ 697-8) *Ys.* 57.12; *ājasat* pres. indic. act.
Yt. 14.2 seq.; *ava.jasu* pres. imperat. act. 2 sg. *Yt.* 5.132; *vī.jasaiti*
pres. subj. act. 3 sg. *Yt.* 5.4; *frajasqn* (*frajasāt*) *barəntəm* pres.

subj. act. (*Gr.* § 915, 4 exempl.) Vd. 6.47; *paṭi-jasṇ* pres. subj. 3 pl. Yt. 5.132; *jajmvaḥ* pf. ptcl. act. as adj. in *jajmūṣṭama*. [*Skt. gam-, gach-*; Old P. *gam-, jam-*; cf. Phl. (*g*)*matan, ā-matan*; New P. *ā-madan*]

Vjas- (inchoat.), see under *Vjam-*.

V2ji-: vb. 'live'.—Cf. *gaēpā-, jira-*.—[Cf. *Skt. 2 ji-*]

jīra- (fr. *V2ji-*): adj. 'lively, quick'.—[*Skt. jīrd-*; cf. New P. *zīrak* (Horn)]

jīrō.sāra- (from *j+* + *sō*): adj. 'moving the head quickly' (?).—Yt. 14.12 ('Tradition has 'intelligent', cf. New P. *zīrak*, see *jīra*).

Vjīv-: vb. cl. I 'live'.—*juantqm* (*Gr.* § 68 N. 2) pres. ptcl. act. gen. pl. m. Ys. 26.6.—[*Skt. jīv-*; Old P. *jīv-*; Phl. *zīvissan*; New P. *zīstan*]

Vju-, see under *Vjīv-*.

Av. *ta-*

ta- (*ha-, hā-, ta-*): dem. pron. (decln. *Gr.* § 409) 'this'.—Ys. 11.5; Ys. 57.3, 18, 29; Yt. 5.9, 132; Yt. 14.5; Vd. 3.24, 29.

[*Skt. ta- (sa-, sā-, ta-)*]

taēža- (cf. *Skt. Vtīj-*): sb. m. 'sharpness, edge'.—Cf. *brūiḥrū.taēža-*.

[Cf. *Skt. tījas-*]

taurvayeni, see under *Vtarv-*.

Vtak-, see under *Vtac-*.

taḥma- (from *Vtac-*): adj. 'bold, sturdy'.—Ys. 26.3; Ys. 57.11, 33; Yt. 14.15.—[Old P. *otaḥma*; (Phl. *taḥm-*) New P. *taham*]

Vtac-, tak-, taṇc-: vb. cl. I 'run, rush'.—+ *fra* 'run along, flow'.—*frātacaiti, viṇti* pres. indic. act. Yt. 5.3, 4.—Cf. also *aiwi.tacina-, taḥma-, taṇcišta-*.

[*Skt. tak-, tac-, taṇk-*; Phl. *tāḥtan*; New P. *tāḥtan*]

tanumqpra- (from *tanū-* + *m-*): adj. 'the word incarnate' (i. e. personification of the Manthra).—Ys. 57.33.

tanū-: sb. f. (decln. *Gr.* § 271) 'body'.—Ys. 57.26; Vd. 6.44.

[*Skt. tanū-, tanū-*; Phl. *tanū*; New P. *tan*]

Vtaṇc-, see under *Vtac-*.

Vtaṇcišta- (from *Vtac-, taṇc-*): superl. adj. (*Gr.* § 365 N. 2) 'most sturdy'.—Ys. 11.7; Ys. 57.13, Nar. has *dīdḥkatuma-*.

tarasca (instr. advl. *Gr.* § 287): prep. w. acc. 'across, past'.—Vd. 3.29. [*Skt. tīrasā-*]

Vtarp-: vb. cl. 4 'steal'.—*tarzjyā* pres. (sedry) subj. act. 3 sg. Ys. 11.5. [*Skt. trp-* (in *trpu-*); Phl. *tarflinītan*; cf. New P. *tarfand, tarb* 'lie, deceit']

Vtarv-: vb. cl. 10 'overcome'.—*taurvayeni* pres. subj. act. 1 sg. Yt. 14.4. [*Skt. turv-, tūrv-*; Phl. *tarvīnītan*]

ṽtars- (from *ḥrah-*, Gr. § 698 N.): vb. inchoat. 'flee'.—*tarṣta* pass. ptepl. Ys. 57.18 (bis).

[Cf. Skt. *tras-*; Old P. *tars-*; Phl. *tarsitan*; New P. *tarsidan*]

ṽtaṣ-: vb. cl. 2 'hew, shape'.—+ *ḥqn* 'construct'.—*ḥqm.tāṣti* pres. indic. act. 3 sg. Ys. 57.10.—Cf. also *hutaṣta-*.

* [Skt. *taṣ-*; Old P. *taṣ-*; Phl. *taṣitan*]

taṣta- (from *ṽtaṣ-*): sb. n. 'cup',—the sacred chalice into which the haoma was poured.—*taṣta* instr. sg. Vd. 19.9.

[Phl. *taṣt*; New P. *taṣt*]

tāyu-: sb. m. 'thief'.—Ys. 11.3.—[Skt. *tāyī-*, cf. *stāyī-*, *ṽstā-* 'steal']

tijra-, *tīṣi* (in compds.), cf. Skt. *ṽtij-*: adj. 'sharp'.—Cf. *tīṣi.asūra-*.

[Cf. Skt. *tig-ma*; Phl. *tīz*; New P. *tīz*]

tīṣi°, see under *tigra-*.

tīṣi.asūra- (see *tīṣi* + *a*°): adj. 'having sharp bristles (?)'.—Yt. 14.15.

tīṣi.dqstra (see *tīṣi* + *d*°): adj. 'sharp-tusked'.—Yt. 14.15.

ṽtu-: vb. cl. 1 'be able'.—*taṣn* pres. (sedry.) subj. act. 3 pl. (Gr. § 486)

Vd. 6.51.—[Skt. *tu-*; Phl. *tūban*; New P. *tuvān*]

1 *tūirya-* (for **ca*tūirya-, cf. *ā-ḥtūirya-* from *capwar-*): num. adj. 'fourth'.

—Yt. 14.11; *tūirīm* (Gr. § 934) Vd. 3.23.

[Skt. *tūrya-*; cf. Phl. *cahūrīm*; New P. *cahārum*]

2 *tūirya-*: adj. 'Turanian',—belonging to the land hostile to Iran.—

tūirīm (Gr. § 63) Yt. 11.7.—[Phl. *tūr*, *tūrān*; New P. *tūrān*]

tūtuc-: sb. f. 'carpet, cloth (?)'.—*tūtuhṣva* loc. pl. Vd. 6.51, see note.

[Cf. New P. *tutuk* 'curtain, veil']

tūm: pron. 2 pers. (decl. Gr. § 390) 'thou'.—Ys. 11.1, 7; Ys. 57.26; Vd. 3.29;

Vd. 19.6.—[Skt. *tvām*; Old P. *tuvam*; Phl. *tū*; New P. *tū*]

tamah- (cf. Skt. *ṽtam-*): sb. n. 'darkness, Hell'.—*tamavhō* gen. sg.

(Gr. § 982) Ys. 57.18.—[Skt. *tām-as*; Phl. *tam*; cf. New P. *tam*]

tē, see under *ta-* above.

taḥṣrya- (cf. Skt. *ṽtam-*): adj. 'dark'.—Yt. 14.13.

[Cf. Skt. *tām-as* etc.; Phl. *tār*, *tārīk*; New P. *tār*]

Av. *ō ḥ*.

ṽḥanjan-: vb. cl. 10 'draw, drive, rein'.—Cf. *nipōḥtar-*.

ḥwāḥṣa-: sb. m. 'fright'.—Ys. 57.18.

ṽḥwāḥṣ-: vb. cl. 1 'work, be active, be stirring, make haste'.

[Skt. *tvaks-*; Phl. *tūḥṣitan*]

ḥwāḥṣa- (from *ṽḥwāḥṣ-*): adj. 'active, busy'.—*ḥwāḥṣīstem* superl.

Ys. 57.13.

[Cf. Skt. *tvāksas-* 'activity'; = Phl. *tūḥṣak*; New P. *taḥṣā*]

- √pwar-*: vb. 'hasten'.—Cf. *pwars-*, *pwāṣa-*.—[Skt. *tvar-*]
√pwars- (from *√pwar-*, Gr. § 698): vb. inchoat. (1) 'cut, create';
 (2) 'decide, judge'.—+ *fra* 'cut off'.—+ *paṭi* 'to shoe'
 (of horses).—*pwarsatō* pres. indic. act. 3 du. Ys. 57.2; *frāpwarsō*
 pret. (inconj.) act. 2 sg. Ys. 11.7; *paṭi.pwarstāwō* pass. ptepl.
 nom. pl. Ys. 57.27.—Cf. also *pwōrōstar-*.
pwā, *pwām*, see under *tām*, Gr. § 390.
pwāṣa- (from *√pwar-*, Gr. § 163): 'quick'.—*pwāṣam* acc. sg. n. advl.
 (Gr. § 934) Ys. 11.7.—[Skt. *tūrtām*]
pwōrōstar- (from *pwars-*, Gr. § 39 expl.): sb. m. 'judge' (i. e. who
 decides).—Ys. 57.2 note.
prah-: vb. 'fear, be terrified'.—See *√tars-*.—[Skt. *tras-*]
pri-: num. (decln. Gr. § 371) 'three'.—*prāyō* nom. pl. m. Ys. 11.1.
 [Skt. *tri-*; Phl. *sī-*; New P. *sik*]
pritya- (from *pri-*): num. adj. 'third'.—*prityō* (Gr. § 997) Yt. 14.9;
āpritiṃ (Gr. § 375) Ys. 57.31.—[Skt. *ṭṛtīya-*; Old P. *ṣṛitiya-*]
priṣva- (from *pri-*, Gr. § 376 N., 827): sb. m. 'a third'.—Ys. 11.7.
 [Phl. *srīṣūtak*]
praṣf-: vb. 'to satisfy'.—*praṣdō* pass. ptepl. nom. sg. m. (Gr. § 77 N. 3)
 Ys. 57.14.—[Cf. Skt. *ṭṛp-* (*ṭṛmp-āti*).]
pryaḥṣṭi- (from *pri-*+*yaḥṣṭi-*, Gr. § 68 a): sb. f. 'three stalks' (of
 haoma) Gr. § 891.—Ys. 57.6 note.

Av. 3 d.

- daiyhu-*, *dahyu-* (from *√dauh-*, *dah-*): sb. f. (decln. Gr. § 270)
 'country, nation',—the largest division in the four-fold con-
 stitution of the Iranian state, viz. (1) *umāna-*, (2) *vis-*, (3) *zanu-*,
 (4) *dahyu-*.—Ys. 57.14; Yt. 5.6; Vd. 3.27.
 [Cf. Skt. *dāsyu-*; Old P. *dahyu-*; Phl. *dahyū*, *dih*; New P. *dih*]
daiyhu.paṭi- (from *dō*+2 *pō*): sb. m. 'lord of the nation, governor'.
 —Vd. 19.6.—[Phl. *dahyūpat*]
daiyhu.frāḍana- (from *dō*+*frō*): adj. 'increasing the country'.—
 Yt. 5.1.
daññā- (from *√dñ-*): sb. f. 'conscience, Religion'. The *daññā* (New P.
dñm) is an integral element in the spiritual constitution of man,
 by the light of which he discerns right and wrong; hence
 the divine insight, religion.—Ys. 26.4,6; Ys. 57.24 (bis);
 Vd. 19.6,7.—[Phl. *dñm*, *dñn*; New P. *dñm*]
daññō.disa- (from *daññā-*+*√dis-*, Gr. § 866): sb. m. 'teacher of the
 religion'.—Ys. 57.24.

dažman- (from $\sqrt{dā-}$): sb. n. 'eye'.—Cf. *smarṣṇō.dažman-*.—[New P. *dēm*]
dažva-: sb. m. 'devil, Demon'. Esp. plur. 'the Daevas', *Gr. Introd.*
 p. xxvii § 41. Fem. *dažvī-*.—adj. 'devilish'.—Ys. 57:17, 18 (bis),
 31, 32, 33; Yt. 14.4; *dažvāyō* gen. sg. f. adj. (*Gr. §§ 68 N. 3,*
 • 257) Ys. 57.15.

[Opp. Skt. *dēvā-* ('god, divine'); = Phl. *dēv* ('demon');
 New P. *dēv, dīv* ('demon')]

dažvō.dāta- (from *dažva-* + *dāta-*): adj. 'created by the Demons'.
 —Ys. 57.25; Vd. 19.5 (bis).

daošatara-: adj. 'western, occidental'.—Ys. 57.29 (loc. sg.).

[Cf. Skt. *dōṣā-* 'evening'; Phl. *dōšastar*; cf. New P. *doš*]

$\sqrt{dāwh-}$, *dah-*: vb. 'be mighty, be wise' (Pischel).—Cf. *dāwhah-*,
dahma-.—[Skt. *dās-*, *das-*]

dāwhah- (from $\sqrt{dāwh-}$, *dah-*): sb. n. 'mastery'.—Yt. 5.9; Yt. 14.5.

[Skt. *dāsas-*]

dāp-, see under $\sqrt{dā-}$.

dāpūšaḡ, see under *dađvah-*.

dādqsu- (redupl. from $\sqrt{dqs-}$, *das-*): adj. 'biting'.—Yt. 14.11.

dādvah- (pf. ptepl. from $\sqrt{dā-}$, *Gr. § 349*); sb. m. 'creator, Maker'.
 —*dopušaḡ* abl. sg. (*Gr. § 86*) Yt. 5.7.

$\sqrt{dar-}$: vb. cl. 1, 10 'hold, keep'.—+ *av* 'apply'.—*dārayehi* (cl. 10)
 pres. indic. act. 2 sg. 'hold back, keep from' Ys. 11.3; *ava ...*
dārayađwam (cl. 10) imperat. mid. 2 pl. Vsp. 15.1.—Cf. also *druva-*.

[Skt. *dhar-*; Old P. *dar-*; Phl. *dāstan*; New P. *dāstan*]

dārja- (from $\sqrt{draj-}$): adj. 'long, continual'.—Vd. 3.24 (*Gr. § 977 expl.*).

[Skt. *dīrgha-* (*Gr. § 48*); Old P. *darga-*; Phl. *dēr*; New P. *dir*]

$\sqrt{dars-}$: vb. cl. 1 'see, look'.—Cf. *fradārsra-*, *hvar̥s.darsya-*.

[Skt. *dars-*]

$\sqrt{darš-}$: vb. cl. 5 'be bold, be hardy'.—Cf. *durši-*, *daršita-*.

[Skt. *dharṣ-*; Old P. *darš-*]

darši- (from $\sqrt{darš-}$): adj. 'bold, hardy'.—*daršyōiš* (observe *y*!) gen.
 sg. m. (*Gr. § 254*) Yt. 14.2.—[Cf. Skt. *dādhr̥ṣi-*]

daršita- (from $\sqrt{darš-}$, pass. ptepl. *Gr. §§ 712, 786 N. 1*): adj. 'daring'.
 —Ys. 57.11.—[Skt. *dhr̥ṣitā-*; cf. New P. *durušt* (Horn)]

$\sqrt{dars-}$ (cf. $\sqrt{draj-}$ below): vb. cl. 10 'hold, fasten'.—+ *ni* 'fasten
 down, secure'.—*nidar̥sazayn* pret. (injunct.) act. 3 pl. Vd. 6.46;
nidar̥sazayōnti pres. subj. act. 3 pl. Vd. 6.47.—[Skt. *darh-*]

dasa-: num. adj. (*Gr. § 366*) 'ten'.—Cf. *pañca.dasah-*.

[Skt. *dāsa-*; Phl. *dah*, *dahum*; New P. *dah*]

dasti- (from $\sqrt{dā-}$): sb. n. 'paying'.—*daste* dat. sg. as infin. (*Gr. § 254*
 Dat.) Vsp. 15.1 note.

daṣṣina-: adj. 'right'.—*daṣṣina būvō hāvōyaca* 'with the right arm and the left' Vd. 3.25. note.—[Skt. *dākṣiṇa-*; Phl. *daṣṣin*]

dahāka-: sb. m. some kind of a serpent. Esp. *aži dahāka* 'Azhi Dahaka, the dragon'.—In Ys. 11.6 *dahākāca* (Gr. § 19) denotes fiendish creatures.

dahma- (from *√dauh-*, *dah-*): (1) sb. m. 'master' (a Dastur);—(2) adj. 'pious'.—[Cf. Skt. *dasmā-*; Phl. *dahm*]

dahmō.kərəta- (from *dō* + *kərəta-*): adj. 'begotten of pious parents' (see *dahma-*) Ys. 26.9.—[Phl. *dahmān-kari*]

dahyu-, see under *daṣṣhu-*.

√dā-, *dap-*: vb. cl. 3 (Gr. § 541 seq.) 'give, put, create, make'.—+ *aīwi* 'place around'.—+ *uz* 'elevate, preserve'.—+ *fra* 'profer, give'.—+ *nī* 'deposit'.—+ *vī* 'erect' (a house).—*dadāiti* pres. indic. act. 3 sg. Yt. 5.2; *daiḍitəm* pret. indic. act. 3 du. (Gr. § 543) Ys. 57.17; *dapaḥ* pret. indic. act. 3 sg. (Gr. § 553) Ys. 11.5; Vd. 19.9; *fradapən* (Gr. § 553) Vd. 19.9; *nidapāma* pres. subj. act. 1 pl. Vd. 6.44,49; *nidapita* pres. subj. mid. 3 sg. (Gr. § 546) Vd. 6.51; *dayā* aor. opt. act. 2.sg. (Gr. § 634) Ys. 57.26; *vidātəm* pass. ptepl. Ys. 57.21.—Cf. *aīwidāna-*, *uzdāna-*.

[Skt. *dā-*, *dhā-* (Gr. § 83); Old P. *dā-*; Phl. *dātan*; New P. *dādan*]

dāitya- (from 2 *dāta-*, Gr. § 852): adj. 'lawful, right'.—*dāityanqm* gen. pl. n. Vsp. 15.1; *dāitīm paēma* acc. sg. n. Yt. 5.2.

1 *dāta-* (from *√dā-*): pass. ptepl. as adj. 'created, established'.—Cf. *ahnra.dāta-*, *mazda-*, *daēuo-*.

2 *dāta-* (from preceding): sb. m. 'law, ordinance'.—Yt. 14.5.

[Old P. 3 *dāta-*; Phl. *dāt*; New P. *dād*]

dātār- (from *√dā-*): sb. m. (decln. Gr. § 322) 'maker, Creator'.—Yt. 14.1; Vd. 3.23; Vd. 6.44 seq.

[Skt. *dhātār-*; Phl. *dātār*; New P. *dādār*]

dāprī- (from *dātār-*): sb. f. 'giver, benefactress'.—*jaidyaṇtai dāpriš āyaptəm* 'she that grants a favor to the one that asks' Yt. 5.132.

[Skt. *dātri-*]

dāman- (from *√dā-*): sb. n. (decln. Gr. § 308) 'creature, creation' (collective).—Ys. 57.2 (bis, Gr. § 308 expl.), 16, 17, 30.

[Skt. *dhāman-*; Phl. *dām*]

dāh-: sb. f. 'wisdom',—in *dāidāh-*, *hudāh*, and according to Phl. Vers. *mazdāh*.—[Cf. Skt. *dhi-*]

dāhyuma- (from *dahyu-*, Gr. § 825 d): adj. 'belonging to the country, national'.—Ys. 26.1.

di-: encl. pron. 3rd. pers. (*Gr.* § 396) 'he, it'.—Vd. 3.29 (*Gr.* § 1023 N.); Vd. 6.45.—[Old P. *di-*]

√dis-: vb. cl. 4, 10 'point, show, teach'.—Cf. *daññā.disa-*.—[Skt. *dis-*]

√dī-, *did-*: vb. cl. 2, 3 'see, look'.—+ *vī* 'look around'.—*īdīdva* (*Gr.* § 68 N. 2 expl.) pf. act. ptepl. nom. sg. Yt. 14.13.—Cf. also *dañman-*, *doiṇra-*.

[Cf. Skt. *dhi-*, *dīdhī-*; Old P. *dī-*; Phl. *dītan*; New P. *dīdan*]

dī- (fr. *√dī-*): sb. f. 'thought, devotion'.—See under *beraṇḍādi-*.—[Skt. *dhi-*]

√du-: vb. cl. 1 'speak (of evil beings), shout'.—+ *paṭi* 'vociferate in response'.—*paṭi* ... *adavata* pret. indic. mid. 3 sg. Vd. 19.6, 8.—[Phl. *davastan*]

duṣ°, *duṣo* (*Gr.* § 753 N. 2): inseparable prefix 'evil, bad'.—Cf. *duṣ-varṣta-*. Peculiar is *dṛuṣ.sravah-* (q. v.).

[Skt. *duṣo*; Old P. *duṣo*; Phl. *duṣo*; New P. *duṣo*]

duṣmaṇnyu- (from *duṣ* + *m°*): adj. 'evil-minded'.—sb. m. 'foe'.—Ys. 57.26.—[Phl. *dūṣman*; New P. *duṣman*]

duṣo, see under *duṣo*.

duṣ.dāman (from *duṣ* + *d°*): adj. 'evil-creating, maleficent'.—*duṣ.dāmō* nom. sg. m. (*a*-decln., *Gr.* § 234 b) Vd. 19.6, 8.

duṣdāh- (from *duṣ* + *dāh-* q. v.): adj. 'evil-thinking, malignant'.—*duṣdā* nom. sg. m. Ys. 57.25; *duṣda* voc. sg. m. Vd. 19.5, 9.

[Skt. *daḥḥi-*; Phl. *duṣḍ*, *duṣḍānāk*; New P. *duṣḍi*, *duṣḍ* 'thief']

duṣvarṣta- (from *duṣ* + *v°*): adj. 'ill-done'.—sb. n. 'evil deed'.—Vsp. 15.1.—[Phl. *dūṣhivarṣṭe*]

dūra-: adj. 'far'.—*dūrāḥ* (*Gr.* § 731, 4) Ys. 57.14; Yt. 5.3; *dūre* .. *aṭṭahe* 'far from him' Yt. 14.13.—Cf. *dūraṇsūka-*.

[Skt. *dūrā-*; Old P. *dūra-*; Phl. *dūr*; New P. *dūr*]

dūraṇsūka- (from *dūra-*, loc., *Gr.* § 877 d + *sūka-*): sb. n. 'far-reaching glance'.—Yt. 14.13.

dūraṇḍa-: adj. 'holding death afar' (so Phl. tradition).—*haṇḍo dūraṇḍo* nom. sg. m. Ys. 11.3.—[Cf. Skt. *dūrōṣa-*; = Phl. *dūrōṣ*]

dṛuṣ.sravah- (from *duṣ* + *sravah-*, *Gr.* § 60): adj. 'ill-famed'.—sb. n. 'slander'.—*dṛuṣ.sravah* *hacimnō* 'attended by slanders' Ys. 11.1, 3.

doiṇra- (from *√dī-*): sb. n. 'eye'.—Ys. 11.4.—Cf. *vāraṇi.doiṇra-*, *spiti°*, *zairi°*.—[Phl. *doiṣar*]

dqma, see under *dāman-*.

√daq-, *das-*: vb. 'bite'.—Cf. *dadqsu*, *daqtra-*.—[Skt. *daq-*, *das-*]

daqtra- (from *√daq-*, *das-*): sb. n. 'tusk' (of boar).—Cf. *tīṇi.daqtra-*.

draonah-: sb. n. 'offering, portion'.—Later the *darūn* a small flat cake used, like the Hebrew shew-bread, in the oblation.—Ys. 11.4, 5, 7.

[Cf. Skt. *drāviṇar-*; Phl. *darūn*; New P. *darūn*]

draoman- (from *√dru-* q. v.): sb. n. 'assault'.—Ys. 57.25.

√draj-, (*drag-*): vb. cl. 1 'hold'.—*dražimnō* pres. ptepl. mid. (*Gr.* § 177) Ys. 57.31.—Cf. *darzja-* and *√darz-*.—[Cf. Skt. *darh-*]

drafša-: sb. m. 'spear, banner' (attached to spear).—Ys. 57.25.

[Skt. *drapsá-*; Phl. *drafš*; New P. *dirafš*]

drižu-: adj. 'poor'.—*drižaošca drivyosca* gen. sg. m. f. (*Gr.* § 362, 2)

Ys. 57.10.—[Phl. *dargāš*; New P. *darviš*]

drivyosca, see under *drižu-*.

√dru-: vb. cl. 1 'rush'.—Caus. 'make onslaughts'.—*drāvayāš* caus. subj. act. 3 sg. (w. acc.) Ys. 57.25.—[Skt. *dru-*]

dru-: sb. n. (1) 'wood', (2) 'mace' (wooden club).—Cf. *hrovīdru-*.

[Skt. *drū-*]

√druj-: vb. cl. 6 'deceive, lie' (esp. hurt by deceit).—Cf. *druj-*, *drvant-*.

[Skt. *druh-*; Old P. *duruj*; Phl. *drājītan*]

druj- (from *√druj-*): sb. f. 'fiend, falsehood',—lie and corruption personified.—Ys. 57.15.—[Skt. *drúh-*; Phl. *drāj*]

drva- (from *√dar-*): adj. 'firm, sound'.—Cf. *drvatāt-*.—[Skt. *dhruvā-*]

drvatāt- (from *drva-*, *Gr.* § 842): sb. f. 'soundness'.—Ys. 57.26.

drvant- (from *druj-*, *Gr.* § 31 expl.): adj. (dcln. *Gr.* § 291) 'wicked, fiendish'.—sb. m. 'fiend, (pl.) the wicked' (*Gr.* Introd. p. xxv § 34).—Ys. 57.25 (bis), 32.

[Cf. Skt. *drúhvan-*; Phl. *darvand*; New P. *darvand*]

dva-: num. (*Gr.* § 370) 'two'.—*dūye saite* acc. dn. n. Vd. 6.48.

[Skt. *dvā-*; Phl. *dū*; New P. *du*]

dvaēštva- (from *√dviš-*): sb. n. 'hatred'.—Cf. *vīdvaeštva-*.

√dvar-: vb. cl. 1 'rush' (of evil beings).—*dvaranti* pres. indic. act. Ys. 57.18.—[Phl. *dāvāristan*]

dvar-, *dvara-*: sb. n. 'door'.—Vd. 3.29.

[Skt. *dvār-*, *dvāra-*; Old P. *duvara-*; New P. *dar*]

√dviš- (cf. *šbiš-*): vb. 'hate, be malicious'.—Cf. *dvaēštva-*.

[Skt. *dviṣ-*; Phl. *bēšītan*]

Av. 6 f.

fkaēša- (conn. w. *√kiš-*, *ciš-* 'announce'): sb. m. 'announcement' (revelation, promulgation of the Religion).—adj. (as subst.) 'proclaiming the religion, promulgator'.—Esp. *puōiryō.fkaēšō* the first faithful i. e. the disciples of Zoroaster who made the first propaganda, including also himself (Yt. 13.90).—*pavōryanqm fkaēšanqm* gen. pl. m. Ys. 26.4; *āhūrīš fkaēšō* 'the Ahurian Revelation' Ys. 57.24.—Cf. also *ahurō.fkaēša-*.—[Phl. *kēš*; New P. *kēš*]

gbažāh- (from √*biš-*): sb. n. 'hatred, malice'.—Yt. 14.4.

[Skt. *dvīṣas-*; Phl. *ōēš*]

√*biš-* (cf. *dvīš-*): vb. cl. 4 'hate'.—*ḡbišyanṭam* pres. ptepl. act. gen. pl. m. Ys. 57.26.—[Cf. Skt. *dvīṣ-*; Phl. *bēšitan*]

ḡbišvanṭ- (from √*biš-*): adj. 'hating, malicious'.—Yt. 14.4 (gen. pl.).

Av. 1 n.

na-: neg. 'n-' (in composition).—Cf. *nava*.

[Skt. *ná*; Phl. *n-*; New P. *nā, nah-*]

na'rya- (from *nar-*): adj. 'manly, human'.—Cf. *na'ryō.sauha-*.

[Skt. *nárya-*; cf. Phl. *nērōk*; New P. *nīrō*]

na'ryō.sauha- (from *na'rya-* + *so*): sb. m. nom. propr. (Gr. § 893)

'Nairyosanha', messenger of Ahura Mazda; later *Nēryōsang*.

Compare Vedic *Nārāśaśa-*, name of Agni.—*na'rīm sauhēm* Ys. 57.3.

nažda (cf. *na-*): neg. conj. 'not, nor'.—Ys. 11.6.

nažma-: sb. n. 'side'.—Vd. 19.5 (bis).—Cf. *aṇtara.nažna-*, *upa'riv-, ništara-*.

[Cf. Skt. *nēma-*; Phl. *nēm, nēmak*; New P. *nīm, nīmah-*]

nabānazdišta- (from *nabi-* 'navel' + *nazdišta-*): adj. 'next-of-kin' (nearest relatives).

[Cf. Skt. *nābhānēdiṣṭha-* nom. propr.; Phl. *nabānazdist*]

√*nam-*: vb. cl. 1 'bow, bend, flee'.—+ *fra* 'flee from'.—*frā ...*

nəmanṭe pres. indic. mid. Ys. 57.18; *frānāmāite* pres. subj. mid.

(on *nām-*, cf. Gr. § 478 N. 2) Ys. 57.18.—[Skt. *nam-*]

nar-, nara-: sb. m. (decln. Gr. § 332) 'man'.—Ys. 26.6, 7, 10; Ys. 57.14, 34;

Yt. 5.4; Yt. 14.17; Vd. 3.27 seq.; Vd. 6.44, 49.

[Skt. *nár-*; Phl. *nar-*; New P. *nar*]

i nava (from *na* + *vā*): neg. particle 'not'.—Ys. 11.3.—[Cf. Skt. *ná vā*]

2 nava num. (Gr. § 366) 'nine'.—[Skt. *návo*; Phl. *nāv, nuh*; New P. *nuh*]

nava.yahšti- (from *2 nava* + *yo*): sb. m. 'nine stalks' (of Barsom).—

Ys. 57.6 note.

√*inas-*: vb. cl. 4 'perish, be ruined'.—Cf. *nasu-*.

[Skt. *i naś-*; Phl. *nasinītan* (caus.); New P. *nāsīdan*]

nasu- (from √*inas-*): sb. f. (1) 'corpse', (2) nom. propr., esp. w. *druj*

'the Druj Nasu' (corpse-fiend); the spirit of corruption, which

in the form of a fly takes possession of the dead body.—*nasuš*

(nom. as acc., Gr. § 926) Vd. 19.5.

[Phl. *nasāš*; New P. *nisā*, cf. Gk. *vész-υε*]

nazdyah-, nazdišta-: adj. compar., superl. 'nearer, nearest'.—Cf.

nabānazdišta-.

[Skt. *nēdyas-, nēdiṣṭha-*; Phl. *nazāš, nazdist*; New P. *nazd*]

nā, see under *nar-*.

nāḍīdyah- (from *√nāḍ-*): adj. compar. 'weaker'.—*nāḍīdyāḥam* (*Gr.* § 346)
Ys. 57.10 note.

nāīrī- (from *nar-*, *Gr.* § 837): sb. f. 'woman, wife'.—Ys. 26.7, 8, 10;
nāīryā gen. sg. Ys. 11.1.

[Skt. *nāīrī-*; Phl. *nāīrīk*; New P. *nāīrī*]

√nāḍ-: vb. 'be needy, be weak'.—Cf. *nāḍīyah-*.—[Skt. *nāḍh*, *nāth-*]
nī°, see under *nī-*.

nīḡne, see under *√jan-*.

nīḡahṭar- (from *√ḡaṇj-*): sb. m. 'driver' (i. e. he who holds the reins).
—*nīḡahṭa* nom. sg. Ys. 11.2.

nīḡāīti- (from *√ḡā-*): sb. f. 'safe-keeping'.—Yt. 5.6.

nīḡ (cf. *nī*) vbl. prefix (*Gr.* § 749) 'out, forth'.—[Skt. *nīs*]

nīḡauharāti- (from *nīḡ*, *nī* + *√har-*, *Gr.* § 754, 3): sb. f. 'guardian-
ship'.—Yt. 5.6 (dat. sg.).

nīḡavhastī-, see under *√had-*.

nīḡtara- (from *nīḡ*): adj. 'outer'.—Cf. *nīḡtara.naḡma-*.

nīḡtara.naḡma- (from *nī* + *naḡ*): sb. n. 'the outside'.—Ys. 57.21 (*Gr.*
§ 731.4).

nīḡaurvaīti, see under *√har-*.

nī (*nī°*): vbl. prefix (*Gr.* § 750) 'down, in, unto'.

[Skt. *nī*; Old P. *nīy*, Phl. *nī°*; New P. *nī°*]

nīmah- (from *√nam-*): sb. n. 'homage'.—Ys. 11.8.

[Skt. *nāmas-*; Phl. *namāz*, *namāc*; New P. *namāz*]

nā, *nā*, see under *azəm*, *Gr.* § 386.

nāīḡ (cf. *naḡ*): adv. 'not'.—Ys. 11.1; Ys. 57.17 et passim.

[Skt. *nāḍ*; Old P. *nāiy*; New P. *nā*]

nmāna- (GAv. *d'māna-*, *√dam-* 'build', cf. Skt. *damas-*, *Gr.* § 185):
sb. n. 'house, abode'.—The unit (family) in the four-fold arrange-
ment of the Iranian state, viz. (1) *nmāna-*, (2) *vīs-*, (3) *zanṭu-*,
(4) *daḡyu-*.—Ys. 11.6; Ys. 26.7; Ys. 57.10, 14 (bis), 21, 34; Yt. 5.6.

[Old P. *māniya-*; Phl. *mān*; New P. *mān*]

nmānya- (from *nmāna-*): adj. 'belonging to the house' (having the
rank of a householder).—Ys. 26.1 (cf. Ys. 23.1).

Av. 9 p.

1 *paṭi-* (from *√pā-*): sb. m. 'lord'.—Cf. *aḡpropaṭi-*, *hvaḡpaṭīpya-*.

[Skt. *pāti-*; Phl. *pat*, *opat*; New P. *ebad*]

2 *paṭi-*: (1) vbl. prefix (*Gr.* §§ 735, 750) 'towards, against, back'.—

(2) prep. 'to, upon, for, with'.—With acc. *yaḡ hā paṭi* 'wher-

ever indeed' Vd. 3.23;—with instr. *amā pañi* Yt. 5.3;—with dat. *ame pañi* Vd. 6.51; cf. Vd. 19.6, 7, 8, 9;—with abl. *fra-starilāṭ pañi barasmān* (Gr. § 966 N. 2) Ys. 57.2;—with gen. *haruṭṭhō pañi* 'upon Alborz' Ys. 57.19, 21; *dētahe pañi* 'on this account' Vd. 6.48;—with loc. Ys. 57.19, 21, 31; Yt. 5.9 (*pañi*); Vd. 6.45.—Cf. also *pañijasañi*, *pañištāna-* etc.

[Skt. *prāñi*; Old P. *pañi*; Phl. *pañ*; New P. *pāñ*, *pañ*]

pañi, jañi- (from *pañ* + *jañi-*): sb. f. 'smiting'.—Ys. 57.26.

pañi, arən- (from *pañi* + *√ar-*): adj. 'opposing, combative' (cf. *pāñtyāra-*).—*pañi, arənō* gen. sg. m. Vt. 14.15.

pañištāna- (from *pañi* + *√stā-*): sb. m. 'foot, leg' (lit. 'support').—Cf. *hupañištāna-*.—[Skt. *pratištāna-*; Phl. *pañištān*]

pañi, zantā- (from *√zān-*): pass. ptcl. adj. 'welcomed, received' (lit. 'acknowledged, recognized').—Ys. 57.14, 33.

pañi, yāsti- (from *pañi* + *√yāh-*, *iñ-*): sb. f. 'acquisition, receiving' (mentally).—Vsp. 15.2.

pañimnu-, see under *√pañ-*.

pañiya- (from 1 *pañi-*): (1) sb. n. 'lordship, possession'.—(2) suffix of possession.—Cf. *hwapañiya-*.

pañiri (Gr. §§ 735, 750): (1) adv. and vbl. prefix 'around'.—(2) prep. w. acc. dat. abl. 'from, against'.—With abl. Ys. 57.25 (bis);—with dat. *pañiri ... varəzāi* 'against doing' Vsp. 15.1.—Cf. *pañirivāza-*.—[Skt. *pāri*; Old P. *pañi*; Phl. *pañ*; New P. *pañ*]

pañirawharšta-, see under *√har-*.

pañirikū-: sb. f. 'Pairika, Peri',—a class of female fairies bewitching and seductive.—Yt. 14.4; Vd. 19.5 note.

[Phl. *pañik*; New P. *pañi*, *pañi*]

pañiri, gā- (from *√gā-*, cf. Skt. *purōgā-*): sb. m. 'cycle, period' (cf. *περίοδος*).—Cf. following.

pañiri, gā, vacah- (from *pañiri, gā* + *vacah-*): adj. 'speaking timely words' (so rightly Phl. Vers.).—Ys. 57.20 note (Gr. § 864 end, -w).

pañiri, śwaha-, see under *√hwa-*.

pañirva-: adj. 'before, prior'.—[Skt. *pūrvā-*; Gr. § 48; Old P. *paruvā-*]

pañirvatāt- (from *pañirva-*): sb. f. 'priority, mastery'.—Ys. 57.20.

pañman-: sb. n. 'milk'.—Yt. 5.2, 5.

[Cf. Skt. *pāyas-*; Phl. *pām*; New P. *pām*]

pañsah-, *pañsa-* (from *√pāñ-*, q. v.): sb. n. 'form, figure, beauty'.—Cf. *pāñpāñsa-*, *stāhro*.—[Skt. *pāśas-*, *pāśa-*]

pañiya- (from *pañirva-*, Gr. §§ 62, 852 expl.): 'first'.—Ys. 26.2, 3; Yt. 14.2, 5.—With *ḥkañḥa-* q. v. Ys. 26.4.

[Skt. *pūrvyā-*; Old P. *paruvīya-*]

√pat-: vb. cl. 4 'possess' (Lat. *poliri*).—*paṭṭimnō* (Gr. § 63 expl.) pres. ptepl. mid. Ys. 57.20.—[Skt. *pat-*, *patyāṭe* 'possess']

patarṛta- (from **patṛra-* 'wing'): adj. 'winged'.—Ys. 57.23.
[Cf. Skt. *patṭrita*]

pad-: sb. m. 'foot'.—*padō* acc. pl. Vsp. 15.1.—Cf. *pādā-*.

[Skt. *pād-*; Old P. *pad-*]

pañca: num. (Gr. § 366) 'five'.—Ys. 57.8.

[Skt. *pāñca*; Phl. *pañc*; New P. *pañ*]

pañca.dasah- (from *pō + do*): adj. 'of fifteen (years)'.—Yt. 14.17 note.

pañca.yaḥṣti- (from *pō + yō*): sb. m. 'five stalks' (the haoma twigs).—Ys. 57.4 note.

√ipar-: vb. cl. 9 (Gr. § 591) 'fill'.—Cf. *pəṣu-*.—[Skt. *i par-*]

para-: (1) adv. and vbl. prefix (Gr. § 750) 'forth, away';—(2) prep. (Gr. § 735) 'before, from'.—Cf. under *√bar-*.

[Skt. *pārā*; Old P. *parā*; Phl. *par*; New P. *par*]

parō (cf. *para*): prep. and postpos. (Gr. § 731), with a bl. 'before, from';—w. acc. 'besides'.—Ys. 57.18 (w. abl. bis), 25; Vd. 3.27 (with acc. *barəḥwəm*).—[Skt. *parás*; cf. Gk. *πάρω*]

parōkatarṣtama-, MS. *parō.katarṣtama-* (prob. *parōka-* = Skt. *parāka-* + *tarṣta-* q. v.): superl. adj. 'fled from even at a distance'.—Ys. 57.13. Here the MS. reading *parō.katarṣtāmam* is given by the Phl.Vers. *pəṣ-kāmak-tām* 'foremost in loving'.

parṣu- (if Skt. *√pars-*, *pruṣ-*): sb. n. 'drop, stream'.—Cf. *parṣvanika-* (?).—[Cf. New P. *parṣ* 'brook, spring']

parṣvanika- (perh. from *parṣu-* + *aṇika-*): adj. 'having a dripping (?) face' (i. e. foaming from madness or rut). Uncertain. Perhaps here *aṇika-* is 'line of battle', cf. *pəṣpvaṇika-*.—Yt. 14.15.

paškāṭ (from *pasca*, Gr. § 731, 4): (1) adv. 'behind, from behind';—(2) prep. 'behind'.—Ys. 57.29 (bis).—[Skt. *poścāṭ*]

pasca: prep. w. acc. 'after'.—Ys. 57.10, 16.

[Skt. *pascā*; Old P. *pasā*; cf. Phl. *pas*; New P. *pas*]

pascaṣta (from *pasca*): adv. 'after, afterwards'.—Ys. 57.17 *pascaṣta ... yaṭ* 'since' (cf. Biblical 'after that' Jer. xxxi.19).

√pā-: vb. cl. 2 'keep, protect'.—+ *ni* 'keep safe'.—*pāṭi* pres. indic. act. 3 sg. Yt. 14.12; *nipāṭi* Ys. 57.16 (bis); *nipayā* pres. opt. act. 2 sg. Ys. 57.25; *opāla* pass. ptepl. Ys. 57.34; Yt. 14.12.

[Skt. *pā-*; Old P. *pā-*; New P. *pāyidan*]

pārivāza- (from *pāri* + *√vas-*, Gr. § 60a): adj. 'rushing about'.—Yt. 14.15.

pāpra- (from *√pā-*): sb. n. 'keeping, protection'.—Yt. 5.6 dat. sg. infin. [Skt. *pātra-*; cf. Phl. *pās* (Bund.); New P. *pās*, *pahrah* (Horn)]

pāda- (from *pad-*): sb. m. 'foot'.—Vd. 6.46.

[Skt. *pāda-*; Phl. *pāi*; New P. *pāi*, *pā*]

pāpa- (from *√pā-*): adj. 'protecting'.—Cf. next word.

pṛṣṭhāvacah- (from *pāpa* + *va*): adj. 'whose words protect'.—Ys. 57.20 note.

pāyu- (from *√pā-*): sb. m. 'keeper, protector'.—*pāyū pīvīrāṣṭara* acc. du. (dvandva, Gr. § 879) Ys. 57.2 note.

[Skt. *pāyū-*; cf. Phl. *pānak*]

pāṣṇa-: sb. m. 'heel'.—Cf. *kasu.pāṣṇa-*.

[Cf. Skt. *pāṣṇi-*; Phl. *pāṣṇak*; New P. *pāṣṇah*]

√pi-, *pinv-*: vb. cl. 5 'advance'.—Cf. *anu.pīpīva-*.—[Skt. *pi-*, *pinv-*]

pitar-, *patar-*, *ptar-*: sb. m. (decln. Gr. §§ 322, 235) 'father'.—Ys. 11.4.

[Skt. *pitar-*; Old P. *pitar-*; Phl. *pit*; New P. *pidar*, *pid*]

√pis-: vb. 'form, adorn'.—Cf. *pāsaḥ-*.

[Skt. *piś-*; Phl. *pāṣṭan*; New P. *abṛstan* 'adorn']

√puṣṭa- (from *pañca*): num. adj. (Gr. § 374) 'fifth'.—Yt. 14.15.

[Cf. Skt. *pañcathā-*]

puṣṭra-: sb. m. 'son'.—Ys. 11.1; Vd. 3.25; Vd. 19.6.—Cf. *apupra-*.

[Skt. *putrā-*; Old P. *puṣṭra-*; Phl. *pūsar*, *pūs*; New P. *pūsar*, *pūr*]

pārāpu-: adj. 'broad, wide'.—See next word.—[Skt. *pārīhū-*]

pārāpāfrāka- (from *pā* + *frā*): adj. 'wide-expanding'.—Yt. 5.1.

pārēna- (from *√par-*): adj. 'full'.—sb. f. 'a full vessel'.—*aoi pārēnam* 'down to the full (vessel of milk at the sacrifice)' Yt. 5.132.—

Cf. also *apārēnayūka-*.—[Skt. *pārṇā-*; Phl. *pār*; New P. *pur*]

pārēs-, see under *√fras-*.

pṛṣṭa- (for *pṛṣṭa-*, Gr. § 163, probably from *√i par-*): pass. ptepl. adj. 'filled (i. e. with sin), condemned, forfeit'. A difficult and uncertain word, though its general idea is clear. In the expressions *pṛṣṭ.tanu-*, *pṛṣṭ.sāra-*, the reference seems to be to a superfluity of sins which would render the body (or head) forfeit when weighed in the balance and would prevent the soul from safely crossing the Chinvat Bridge. When a person becomes *pṛṣṭ.tanu-*, *pṛṣṭ.sāra-*, he is practically condemned as one possessed; atonement by castigation etc. (see *upāzana-*) is necessary in order drive out evil and to increase the weight on the right side of the scale.—See next word.

pṛṣṭ.tanu- (from *pṛṣṭa-* + *tanā-*): (1) sb. f. 'a body filled with sin';—(2) adj. 'having etc.' i. e. 'damned'. See under *pṛṣṭa-*.—*pṛṣṭ.tanuye* dat. sg. Vd. 6.48.—[Cf. New P. *baṣṭan* 'vile wretch']

pṛṣṭ.sāra- (from *pṛṣṭa-* + *sāra-*): (1) adj. 'whose head is forfeit' (cf. *pṛṣṭa-*).—(2) sb. m. 'criminal'.—Ys. 11.3 (cf. Yt. 14.46).

pouru- (from $\sqrt{1}$ *par-*): adj. 'full, many, rich'.—Comparison *pouru-*, *frūyah-*, *frāšta-* 'πολύς, πλείων, πλείστος' (*Gr.* § 365) *Vd.* 3.23, 29.
—See next word.

[Skt. *purī-*; Old P. *paru-*; Phl. *pār*; New P. *pur*]

pouru.āzaiṇti- (from *pō* + *āzaiṇti-* q. v.): adj. 'rich in understanding'.
—*Ys.* 57.20.

pouru.nara- (from *pō* + *nar-*): adj. 'thronged with men'.—*Ys.* 11.2.

pourumant- (from *pouru-*, *Gr.* § 851): adj. 'crowded'.—*pourumaiti*
loc. sg. n. *Ys.* 11.2.

pouru.sarāda- (from *pō* + *sarāda-*): adj. 'manifold'.—*Ys.* 11.6.

[Phl. *pārsartak*]

pouru.spahšti- (from *pō* + *so-*): sb. f. 'full watch over'.—*Ys.* 57.26,
Phl. Vers. has *pāl pāspānih* (cf. New P. *pāsbān* 'keeper').

pouruśaspa- (cf. *aspa-*): sb. m. nomen propr. 'Pourushaspa', father of
Zoroaster.—*Vd.* 19.6 note.—[Phl. *pārśasp*; New P. *pūriśasp*]

Av. ϕ f.

frao, *frā*: adv. and vbl. prefix (*Gr.* § 750) 'forwards, forth'.

[Skt. *prā*; Old P. *fra*; Phl. *far*, *fra*, cf. *frāz*; New P. *far*]

frāšta- (see *pouru-*): superl. adj. 'most'.—*Vd.* 3.23.

fraošta- (from *frā* + \sqrt{vac}): pass. ptcpl. adj. 'pronounced'.—Cf.
māzdō.fraošta-.

[Skt. *prōkta-*]

fraošti- (from \sqrt{vac} , *Gr.* § 788): sb. f. 'pronunciation'.—*Vsp.* 15.2.

fraorānta, see under \sqrt{var} .

franrāsyān-: sb. m. nom. propr. 'Franrasyān' (later *Afrāsyāb*).

—See *Ys.* 11.7 note.

fravharzintqm, see under \sqrt{harz} .

fradāpa- (from $\sqrt{dā}$): sb. n. 'increase, furtherance'.—*Yt.* 5.6 (infm.).

framərōti- (from $\sqrt{2}$ *mar-*): sb. f. 'recitation'.—*Vsp.* 15.2.

fravaži- (for **fravartī-*, *Gr.* § 163 from \sqrt{var}): 'Fravashi'—one of
the elements in the spiritual constitution of man, and serving
as a sort of guardian angel. See *Ys.* 26.1 note; and for the
worship of the Fravashis, see the Fravardin Yasht (*Yt.* 13).—
Ys. 26.1, 2 seq.

[Old P. *frāvortī-* nomen propr.; Phl. *fravyāsar* (*frōhar*);

New P. *farvar*, *fravardīn*]

fravārti, see under \sqrt{v} , and *Gr.* § 51 N. 1.

fravāka- (from *frā* + \sqrt{vac}): sb. n. 'pronouncing, recital'.—*Vsp.* 15.3.

[Cf. Skt. *pravācuna-*]

fravāhšā- (from *√vahš-*): sb. m. (1) 'a sprout, shoot'; (2) 'stick of wood'; (3) 'penis'.—Cf. *fravāhšāzēna-*.

fravāhšāena- (from *fravāhšā-*, Gr. § 829): adj. 'made of a log'.—sb. m. 'log'.—Vd. 6.46 note.

fravi- (from *√fru-* 'move' = Skt. *√pru-*): sb. f. 'progress, prosperity'.—Ys. 57.15 note.

√fras-, *parəs-*: vb. inchoat. (Gr. § 698) 'ask, question' — + *ā* 'respond to, requite, repay'.—*parəsaf* prel. indic. act. 3 sg. Yt. 14.1; *āfrasāni* subj. act. 1 sg. Vd. 3.27; *parəsmānāzēu* pres. ptcpl. mid. loc. pl. m. 'among those that beg' Vd. 3.29.

[Skt. *pras-*; Old P. *fras-*; Phl. *pārsitān*; New P. *pursīdan*]

frasasti- (from *√sah-*, *sah-*): sb. f. 'glorification'.—Ys. 57.6, 8.

[Skt. *prasasti-*]

frastprətu- (from *√star-* q. v.): pass. ptcpl. adj. 'stretched, extended' (used of *barsom* before being tied up). The Phl. Vers. renders by 'bound in bundles', in accordance with the later custom.—*frastərətāf pātii barəsmān* abl. sg. n. (Gr. § 966 N. 1) Ys. 57.2.

frasparāna- (from *√spar-*, Gr. § 507): adj. 'stamping forwards'.—Yt. 14.11.

frasrūta- (from *fra-* + *√sru-*): pass. ptcpl. adj. 'famed'.—Yt. 5.3.

fraša-: adj. 'forward, renovated, prepared' (in the Biblical sense).—See next word.

frašō.carətar- (from *fraša-* + *carətar-* q. v.): adj. 'making ready, preparing' (the world, cf. Ys. 30.9; Yt. 19.11), i. e. ready for the resurrection and final restoration; Frashokereti.—*frašō.carəprəm* gen. pl. m. Ys. 26.6, epithet of the Saoshyants. q. v.

frašna- (from *√fras-*, Gr. § 160): sb. m. 'question'—*āhūrīš frašnō* 'the Revelation of Ahura' (personified) Ys. 57.24.

[Skt. *praśná-*; Phl. *frašn*, *pārsišn*; New P. *pursiš*]

frāzaiṇti- (from *fra-* + *√īzan-*): sb. f. 'progeny'.—Cf. *afrazaiṇti-*.

[Phl. *farzand*; New P. *farzand*]

frā, see under *fra-*.

frāka- (from *frānc-* q. v.): adj. 'forward, expanding'.—Cf. *parəpū.frāka-*.

frādaṭ.gāzəpa- (from *√frāṭ-* + *gāzəpā-*): adj. 'making the world increase' (i. e. helping mankind).—Ys. 57.2.

frādərəsra- (from *fra-* + *√dars-*): adj. 'seen afar'.—Ys. 57.27, Phl. Vers. has *frāz pētāk* 'far-conspicuous'.

√frād-: vb. cl. 1 'increase, promote'.—Cf. *frādāna-*, *frādaṭ.gāzəpā-*.

frādāna- (from *√frāṭ-*, Gr. § 763): adj. 'increasing'.—Cf. *ādā.frādāna-*, *vəpivō*, et al.

[Cf. Phl. *frādāt*, *frayūt* 'help'; New P. *faryūd*]

frāyah- (see *poru-*): compar. adj. 'more'.—*frāyō vohunqm* 'a superfluity of good things' Vd. 3.29.—See next word.

frāyō.humata- (from *frāyah-* + *hō*): adj. 'rich in good thoughts'.—*nā frāyō.humatō* nom. sg. m. Ys. 57.14, 34, i. e. the man who has more good (than bad) thoughts, words, deeds (recorded to his account). The righteous man has a surplus (*frāyō*) to his credit when the account at death is balanced. See *Gr. Introd.* p. xxviii § 44, and *Vsp.* 15.1 note.

[Phl. *frāhūmat*]

frāyō.hūhta- (from *frāyah-* + *hūhta-*): adj. 'rich in good words'.—Ys. 57.14, 34. See under *frāyō.humata-*.—[Phl. *frāhūht*]

frāyō.hvaršta- (from *frāyah-* + *hvo*): adj. 'rich in good deeds'.—Ys. 57.14, 34. See under *frāyō.humata-* above.

[Phl. *frāhūvaršt*]

frārauha- (perhaps from *fra-* + *√rā-*, *rah-*): adj. 'bestowing gifts'.—Yt. 5.8.

frāšmi-: adj. 'restoring, regenerating' (?).—*haomō frāšmiš* Ys. 57.19, uncertain, but probably alludes to the part played by Haoma at the resurrection and regeneration of the world (*Frašōkərəti*).—Cf. *hā frāšmō.dāiti-*.

frāšmō.dāiti- (cf. *frāšmi-*, and *√dā-*): sb. f. 'sunset'—first quarter of the night, evening twilight.—*pasca hā frāšmō.dāitim* 'after sundown' Ys. 57.10, 16.

[Phl. Vers. merely transcribes *hā-frāšmō-dāitō*]

friṣa- (from *√fri-*): adj. 'beloved'.—Ys. 57.34.

√fri-: vb. cl. 9 (*Gr.* § 585) 'gladden, love'.—+ *ā* 'bless, curse'.—See under *āfrivacah-* above.

[Skt. *pri-*; Phl. *afrītan*, *afrīntan*; New P. *afrīdan*]

frōr'naot, see under *√ar-* above.

frānc- (from *fra*, *Gr.* § 287): adj. 'forward'.—Cf. *frāka-* above.

[Skt. *prānc-*; Phl. *frāc*, *frāz*; New P. *farāz*]

frya- (from *√fri-*): adj. 'dear'.—sb. m. 'friend'.—Ys. 57.34; Vd. 3.25 (bis).

[Skt. *priya-*; New P. *farī* (Horn)]

fṣaonaya- (from *fṣaoni-*): vb. denom. (*Gr.* § 695) 'fatten' (ἀπ. λεγ.).—*fṣaonayehe* pres. indic. mid. 2 sg. Ys. 11.1.

fṣaoni- (from *√fṣu-*): sb. (1) 'fatness', (2) 'food, fodder'.—Cf. *fṣaonaya-*.

√fṣu-: vb. cl. 4 'make thrive, increase, raise cattle'.—*fṣuyqs* pres. act. ptcpl. nom. sg. m. (*Gr.* § 291) Ys. 11.6. See under *vāstrya-*.

fṣuṣa- (from *√fṣu-*): adj. 'thriving, prosperous'.—*fṣuṣasca maḥrō* 'the World of Prosperity' (i. e. the Fshusha Manthra Chapter, Ys. 58) Ys. 57.22.—[Phl. *fṣuṣ-mānsar*]

Av. ُ b.

bairya- (from $\sqrt{\text{bar-}}$, Gr. § 812): adj. 'bearing'.—Cf. *warəpō.bairya-*.

bazšaza- (from $\sqrt{\text{bišaz-}}$ 'heal'): sb. n. 'remedy, balm'.—Yt. 14.2, 3.

[Skt. *bhīṣajā-*; Phl. *bēšaz*; cf. New P. *bizišk*]

bazšazya- (from *bazšaza-*, Gr. § 852): adj. 'healing'.—Ys. 57.19; Yt. 5.1; Yt. 14.3.

baodah- (from $\sqrt{\text{bud-}}$ q. v.): sb. n. 'consciousness'—one of the spiritual faculties; the sense or perception whereby impressions are received.—Ys. 26.4 (see note); Vd. 19.7.

$\sqrt{\text{bahš-}}$: vb. cl. 1 (1) 'divide, share, present'; (2) 'partake, eat'.—*bahšahe* pres. indic. mid. 2 sg. Ys. 11.1 (cf. Yt. 6.7).

[Skt. *bhaks-*; Phl. *bahšitan*, *bahtan*; New P. *bahšidan*]

$\sqrt{\text{band-}}$: vb. cl. 1, 10 'bind'.—*bandayaš* pret. indic. act. 3 sg. Ys. 11.7; *bandayāš* subj. act. 3 sg. (cf. below under *mā*) Ys. 11.7.

[Skt. *bandh-*; Old P. *band-*; Phl. *bastan*; New P. *bastan*]

$\sqrt{\text{bar-}}$: vb. cl. 1 'bear, carry'.—+ *ava* 'bestow upon' (Yt. 5.2); also 'flow' (intrans. Yt. 5.5).—+ *ā* 'bring forth, display'.—+ *upa* 'bring unto, bestow'.—+ *uz* 'bring forth'.—+ *para* 'bear away' (reap a harvest).—*ava.baraiti* pres. indic. act. 3 sg. Yt. 5.2, 5; Vd. 3.25; *ābaraiti* Yt. 14.12; *upa...baraiti* Vd. 3.25; *uzbairē* pres. indic. mid. 1 sg. Yt. 5.6; *bairyeinte* pres. indic. pass. 3 pl. Vd. 3.29; *barət* pret. indic. act. 3 sg. Yt. 14.2; *barāma* subj. act. 1 pl. Vd. 6.44, 49; *para.barən* subj. act. 3 pl. 'they (i. e. men) shall reap a harvest' Vd. 3.27; *barəntəm frajasən* pres. ptepl. act. acc. sg. m. (Gr. § 938) Vd. 6.46, 47; *barəmnāi* pres. ptepl. mid. dat. sg. m. 'riding' Yt. 5.4.—Cf. also *bairya-*, *ham-barəpwa-*.—[Skt. *bhar-*; Old P. *bar-*; Phl. *burtan*; New P. *burdan*]

barəpri- (fem. to *barətar-* m. from $\sqrt{\text{bar-}}$, Gr. § 787): sb. f. 'mother'.—Cf. *barəprya-*.

barəprya- (from *barəpri-*): sb. n. 'mother's womb'.—Vd. 19.6 (cf. *zu-*).

barəsmən- (from $\sqrt{\text{barz-}}$): sb. n. 'baresma, barsom',—the sacred twigs used by the Parsis at their religious ceremonies. The number of the twigs (cf. Ys. 57.4) varied according to the ceremony. The Greeks described them as *πάσδοι*. Brass rods have in later times replaced the real twigs.—Ys. 57.6; Yt. 5.9; Yt. 14.5; *barəsmən* for abl. sg. (Gr. § 308) Ys. 57.2.

[Phl. *barsom*; New P. *barsum*]

barəzah- (from $\sqrt{\text{barz-}}$): sb. n. 'height'.—Ys. 57.19, 21 'upon the highest height' (loc. sg.); Yt. 5.3.

[Cf. Skt. *barhas-*; Phl. *burz*; New P. *burz*]

bar²zā- (from $\sqrt{\text{barz-}}$): sb. (adj.) f. 'height'.—nomen propr. Haraiti Bareza (Mount Alborz).—Ys. 57.19, 21 'upon Mount Alborz'.
—Cf. bar²za-.

bur²ziš- (from $\sqrt{\text{barz-}}$): sb. n. 'mat, cushion'.—Cf. *bā.bur²ziš*.

[Cf. Skt. *barhis-*; Phl. *bālišu*; New P. *bāliš* 'pillow, cushion']

bar²zišta- (superl. to bar²zant-): adj. 'highest'.—Ys. 57.19, 21; Vd. 6.45.

[Skt. *bārhiṣṭha-*; Phl. *bālist*]

$\sqrt{\text{barz-}}$: vb. 'grow, be nigh, be great'.—Caus. 'exalt'.—Cf. bar²zant-.

bā: strengthening particle, 'verily, indeed'.—*ya! bā paiti* 'it is there) verily, wherever etc.' Vd. 3.23.

bādišta-, see under bāda.

bādu (cf. Skt. $\sqrt{\text{bād-}}$ 'press'): adv. 'continually'.—Ys. 57.10; Vd. 3.27, 29.

Superl. *bādištām* (Gr. § 731.1) Vd. 6.45.

bāmya- (from *bāma* = Skt. *bhāma* 'brightness'): adj. 'bright'.—*hani-*

raḥm bānīm acc. sg. n. Ys. 57.31.—[Phl. *bāmik*; New P. *bāmī*]

bāšar- (for bar²tar-, from $\sqrt{\text{bar-}}$, Gr. §§ 163, 787 N. 1): sb. m. 'rider'.

—Ys. 11.2.—[Cf. Skt. *bhartar-*; Phl. *būrtar*]

bāzu-: sb. m. f. (1) 'arm', (2) 'foreleg' (of animals).—*bāzava* nom. pl.

Yt. 5.7; *bāzvō* loc. instr. sg. m. Vd. 3.25, 26, 28.—Cf. *aš.bāzu-*.

[Skt. *bāhū-*; Phl. *bāzāi*; New P. *bāzu*, *bāz*]

bāzu.staoyah- (from *bō* + *stō*): adj. 'stouter than an arm'.—*bāzu-*

staoyehi Yt. 5.7.

bāzu.š.aojah- (from *bāzu* + *aojah*, Gr. § 867 N. 1): adj. 'strong-

armed'.—Ys. 57.33.—[Skt. *bāhū-ojas-*]

bitya-: num. adj. (Gr. § 374) 'second'.—Yt. 14.7 (Gr. § 997 expl.).

[Skt. *dvitīya-*; Old P. *duvitiya-*; cf. Phl. *ditiğar*]

$\sqrt{\text{bud-}}$: vb. cl. 1, 4 'know, perceive, be awake'.—Cf. *baodah-* above.

[Skt. *budh-*]

bā-: vb. cl. 1 'become, be'.—*buyō* aor. opt. 2 sg. (Gr. § 645) Ys. 11.1

seq.; Yt. 5.9.

[Skt. *bhū-*; Old P. *bā-*; Phl. *būtan*; New P. *būdan*]

bar²pya- (from $\sqrt{\text{bar-}}$): adj. 'burdened, laden'.—*bar²pe* nom. sg. f.

(Gr. §§ 245, 67) Vd. 3.27 note.

bar²za- (from $\sqrt{\text{barz-}}$): adj. 'high, tall'.—Ys. 57.30; Yt. 14.12.—Cf. also

bar²zā-, *bar²zi-*.

bar²zaidī- (from *bar²za* + *dī-* q. v.): adj. 'high-spirited, valiant'.—

bar²zaidīm acc. sg. m. Ys. 57.11. On the variant *bar²zaidīm* here

see note ad loc.—[Phl. *burz*, *burzāk*; New P. *burz*]

bar²zant- (pteph. of $\sqrt{\text{barz-}}$): adj. (decln. Gr. § 291) 'great, lofty'.—

Ys. 26.3; Ys. 57.3 (acc. sg. f.), 4.

[Skt. *brhānt-*; Phl. *būland*; New P. *būland*]

barəzi-. side-form of *barəza-* in compounds.—See next word.

barəzyāsta- (from *barəzi-* + *√yāh-*): adj. 'high-girt' (with loins girt up for fighting or for helping).—Ys. 57.30

√brī-: vb. cl. 9 (*Gr.* § 591.2) 'cut'.—Cf. *brōiṣra-*

[Skt. *bhrī-*; Phl. *bārītan*; New P. *burīdan*]

brōiṣra- (from *√brī-*, *Gr.* § 791): sb. n. 'knife, battle-axe'.

brōiṣrō.taəṣa- (from *brō* + *taəṣa-*): adj. sharp as a knife'.—Ys. 57.31
snaiṣiš ... brōiṣrō.taəṣam 'a keen-edged weapon'.

Av. 6 m.

maiti- (from *√man-*, *Gr.* § 788): sb. f. 'mind, thought'.—Cf. *ārmaiti-*.
[Skt. *mati-*; Phl. *omat*]

maidyā-: adj. 'middle' (medius).—Yt. 5.4.—Cf. *maidyōi-*, *maḍma-*.

[Skt. *mādhyā-*; cf. Phl. *mīyān*; New P. *mīvān*]

maidyōi.paṭiṭištāna- (from *maidyā-*, *Gr.* § 877 + *paṭiṭištāna-*): adj.
'half a foot (or leg) high'.—*pryaḥṣtiš ... maidyōi.paṭiṭištānqsa*
acc. pl. m. Ys. 57.6. Phl. Vers. has *cand mīyāno paṭiṭištāno*.

mainimna-, see under *√man-*.

mainivasah- (for *mainyu-asah-*, from *mainyu-* + *asah-*, *Gr.* § 68): adj.
'darting through the heavenly space' (epithet of horses, arrow).
The Phl. Vers. has *pavan mainōg divākīh* 'through the domain
of the spirit' (R. W. West).—Ys. 57.27.

mainyava- (from *mainyu-*): adj. 'spiritual, heavenly'.—*mainyavanqm*
yazatanam gen. pl. Vt. 14.1.

mainyu- (from *√man-*, *Gr.* § 814): sb. m. 'spirit'.—*mainyā .. spəntō*
.. avrō nom. du. Ormazd and Ahriman' Ys. 57.17. See also
Ys. 57.32; Yt. 14.1; Vd. 19.5 seq.

[Cf. Skt. *manyū-*; Phl. *mainōg*; New P. *mīnō*]

maīrya- (from *√mar-*): adj. 'deadly, murderous'.—sb. m. 'murderer,
criminal'.—*maīrim* acc. sg. m. (*Gr.* § 239) Ys. 11.7.

[Phl. *mar*]

maēja- (from *√miz-*): sb. m. 'cloud'.—Ys. 57.28 (abl. du.), see note.
[Skt. *meghā-*; cf. Phl. *miznāk*, *māz* (Vd.); New P. *mīz*]

maḍma- (superl. to *maidyā-*, *Gr.* § 63 N. 3 expl.): adj. 'midmost'.—
Ys. 11.7 'in the middle third of the earth'.

[Skt. *madhyamā-*, *Gr.* § 63 N. 3]

maṭ: prep. w. instr. abl. gen. (*Gr.* § 735) 'with'.—Ys. 11.4, 5; Ys. 26.6;
Ys. 57.25.—[Skt. *smāt*, *Gr.* § 140]

maṭ.āzaiṇti (from *maṭ* + *āzaiṇti-*): adj. 'with the explanation' (i. e.
Zend commentary).—*gāpā .. maṭ.āzaiṇtiš* acc. pl. f. Ys. 57.8.

maḥ.ṣāṭi.frasa- (from *maḥ* + *ṣāṭi* + *frasa-* 'question'): adj. 'with answers to the questions'.—Ys. 57.8, compare perhaps such catechetical chapters as Ys. 19.16-21; Ys. 21.1-5.

[Cf. Phl. *pāfrās* 'inquisition, punishment'; New P. *bādafrāh*]

√man-: vb. cl. 4 'think'.—Caus. 'make believe'.—*mānayan ahe yapa* pret. (injunct.) act. 3 pl. Vd. 3.25 'let them think thereof as' (*Gr.* § 974 gen.) = 'just as' (used regularly in comparisons);—*maṇimna* pres. mid. ptepl. nom. sg. f. (*Gr.* § 63 expl.) Yt. 5.7.

[Skt. *man-*; Old P. *man-*; Phl. *maṇītan*]

mana, see under *azm*, *Gr.* § 386.

manah- (from *√man-*): sb. n. 'thought, spirit, mind'.—*voku manō* 'the Good Mind' (personified, *Gr.* Introd. p. xxv § 34) Ys. 57.24; *manavha maṇimna* 'thinking in mind' (*Gr.* § 941 expl.) Yt. 5.7.—Cf. also *āmanavha*.—[Skt. *mānas-*; Phl. *oman*; New P. *oman*]

manahya- (from *manah-*): adj. 'spiritual'.—Ys. 57.25.

√1mar-: vb. cl. 4 'die' (see also *Gr.* § 677).—Cf. *amərīdāt*, *amīḡa*, *maīrya*, *marītan*.

[Skt. *mar-*; Old P. *mar-*; Phl. *mūrtan*; New P. *murdan*]

√2mar-: vb. cl. 1, 3 (1) 'have in mind, remember'; (2) 'recite'.—Cf. *framərīti*.

[Skt. *smar-* (*Gr.* § 140); Phl. *hōšmūrtan*; New P. *šumurdan*]

marītan- (from *√1mar-*): sb. m. 'mortal, man'. Esp. *gaya marītan* 'Gaya Maretan' (lit. 'living-man'), the first man, Adam.—Ys. 26.5, 10.—[Phl. *gāyōmart*; New P. *gayomard*]

√mark-, *mərīnc-*: vb. cl. 7 'destroy' (*Gr.* §§ 555, 563).—*mərīncavuha* pres. imperat. mid. 2 sg. (*Gr.* § 563) Vd. 19.6.

[Cf. Skt. *marc-*; Phl. *marancītan*]

maršvī: sb. f. 'paunch, gut'.—*maršuyā* gen. sg. (*Gr.* § 62, 1) Ys. 11.1. Nar. here has *dušōdarāya* (cf. Eng. 'greedy-gut').

mas- (side-form of *maz-* q. v.): adj. 'great'.—Cf. *masah*, *masita*.

[Phl. *mas*; New P. *mih*]

masah- (from *mas-*): sb. n. 'greatness, size'.—Yt. 5.3 acc. sg., *Gr.* § 934. [Cf. Phl. *masīh*]

masita- (from *mas-*): adj. 'great'.—Yt. 5.3.

masti- (for **mad-ti*, Gk. *μαθ-*, cf. *mazdah-*): sb. f. 'wisdom'.—Ys. 57.20.

mašya- (from *√mar-*, *Gr.* § 163 expl.): sb. m. 'mortal, man'.—Yt. 14.4.

[Skt. *mārtya-*; Old P. *martiya-*; Phl. *martām*; New P. *mardām*]

mašyō.vavha- (from *mašya-* + *√2vah-*): adj. 'serving as clothing for man' (i. e. camel's hair).—Yt. 14.11 note.

maz- (from *√maz-* 'be great' = Skt. *√mah-*): adj. 'great'.—See also *mas-*.—[Skt. *māh-*]

mazañt- (orig. ptepl. from $\sqrt{\text{maz-}}$ 'be great' = Skt. $\sqrt{\text{mah-}}$): adj. 'great'.
—*maza* nom. sg. m. (*Gr.* § 295) *Vsp.* 15.3. — [Skt. *mahánt-*]

mazišta- (superl. to *maz-*, *mazañt-* q. v.): adj. 'greatest, μέγιστος'. —
Ys. 26.2; *Yt.* 14.12 (bis); *Vd.* 3.23 'with the greatest joy'.

[Skt. *mahiṣṭha-*; cf. Old P. *mapišta-*]

mazdađāta- (from *mazdāh-* + $\sqrt{\text{dā-}}$): adj. 'created by Mazda'. —
Ys. 11.8 (bis); *Yt.* 14.2 (bis).

[Cf. Phl. *aūharmazdāt*]

mazdayasna (from *mazdāh* + *yasna-*): adj. sb. m. 'Mazdayasnian, worshipper of Mazda'. — *Ys.* 57.13; *Vsp.* 15.1; *Vd.* 6.46, 51.

[Phl. *māzdayasn*]

mazdāiti- (from $\sqrt{\text{mazdā-}}$ i. e. *madh-* + *dhi-*, cf. *mazdāh-*): sb. f. 'remembering'. — *Vsp.* 15.2 (dat. sg.).

mazdāh- (from $\sqrt{\text{madh-}}$ = Gk. μάθ-): sb. f. (m.) decln. *Gr.* § 256 'Mazda, Wisdom'. Phl. tradition derives it as *maz-* + *dā-* 'magna Scientia'. *Ahura Mazda* 'Ormazd' ('Lord of Wisdom') *Ys.* 11.4 et passim.
—*azəm yō ahurō mazdō* 'I who [am] Ahura Mazda' *Yt.* 5.6.

[Skt. *mzdhās-*; Old P. *aura-mazda-*; Phl. *aūharmazd*; New P. *ormuzd*]

mazdō.fraohta- (from *mazdāh-* + *frō-*): adj. 'pronounced by Mazda'. — *Vd.* 19.9.

mahrka- (from $\sqrt{\text{mark-}}$, *mər̥nc-*, *Gr.* § 100 N. 1): sb. m. 'desolation, Death'. — *Ys.* 57.25.

mā- adv. and conj. 'not, μή'. — With opt. *Ys.* 11.2; with imperat. *Vd.* 19.6; with subjunct. 'in order that not, lest' *Ys.* 11.7.

[Skt. *mā-*; Old P. *mā-*; New P. *mah*]

māzaīnya-: adj. 'Mazanian'. Epithet of a class of demons, 'the Divs of Māzanderān', a province south of Caspian Sea. — *Ys.* 57.17, 32.

māzdayasna- (from *mazdayasna-*, *Gr.* § 60): adj. 'Mazdayasnian' (belonging to the worshippers of Mazda). — *daēnəm māzdayasnīm* acc. sg. f. (*Gr.* § 362) *Vd.* 19.6.

$\sqrt{\text{miz-}}$: vb. cl. 1 'make water, drop rain'. — Cf. *mažja-*.

[Skt. *mih-*; Phl. *mizītan*; New P. *mizīdan*]

māraka- (perh. from Av. *mūra-* 'dumb'): adj. (sb. m.) 'dumb, idiots'.
— *mārakāca* nom. pl. *Ys.* 11.6, see note.

mər̥nc-, see under $\sqrt{\text{mark-}}$, *marc-*.

mē-, see under *azəm*, *Gr.* § 386.

maqpra- (from $\sqrt{\text{man-}}$): sb. m. 'word, spell'. Esp. *maqpra spənta* 'the Holy Word'. — *Ys.* 57.20, 22; *Yt.* 5.9; *Yt.* 14.5.

[Skt. *māntra-*; Phl. *mānsar*]

mqm, see under *azəm*, *Gr.* § 386.

Vmrū-: vb. cl. 2 (pdgm. *Gr.* § 517) 'speak, say, call'.—*mraoŋ* pret. indic. act. 3 sg. *Yt.* 5.1; *Yt.* 14.1; *Vd.* 3.23; *Vd.* 6.45.
[Skt. *brū-*]

Av. 10 y.

ya-: rel. pron. (*Gr.* § 399) 'who, which'.—(1) pron. of reference, *pāyū pīwōrəštāra yā pīwōrəsatō* 'the keeper and judge who decide' *Ys.* 57.2.—(2) equivalent to conjunct. + demonstr., *yō* (= *yaŋ tūm*, *yaŋ hō*) *Ys.* 11.1, 2; *Yt.* 14.12 — (3) as connective, or resembling Gk. article, *azəm yo ahurō mazdā* 'I who [am] Ormazd' *Yt.* 5.6; *vazəmna yim vohūm sraoŋəm* 'carrying the (tōv) good Sraosha' *Ys.* 57.29; *awhāuš yō astvatō* 'the material world' *Ys.* 57.25; *fravaŋibiyō yō iriripuŋəm* 'the Fravashis of the dead' *Ys.* 26.6.—See *Gr.* Part II, Syntax of Pronouns,
[Skt. *ya-*; Old P. *hya-*; *Phl.* 7; New P. 1]

yaoš, *yaozo*: advl. gen. sg. as prefix (*Gr.* § 750 N.) 'right, proper'.
Cf. next word, — [Skt. *yās*]

Vya oždā- (from *yaoš* + *dā-*, *Gr.* §§ 750 N., 692): vb. cl. 3 'purify, cleanse'.
—*yaošdādāiti* pres. indic. act. 3 sg. *Yt.* 5.1, 5; *yaošdādābyō* pass. ptepl. dat. abl. f. *Yt.* 5.8.

ya hšti-: sb. m. 'twig, stalk'.—Cf. *p̄ryašti-*, *pañcu.yašti-*, *haptao*.
[Skt. *yaṣṭi-*]

Vyat-: vb. cl. 10 (1) 'stretch, strive'; (2) 'reach, come'.—+ *fra* 'stretch forwards, speed' — *frāyataycīti* pres. indic. act. 3 pl. *Ys.* 57.29.—[Skt. *yat-*]

yapā (from *ya-*): rel. adv. and conj. (1) 'as, like'; (2) 'that, so that'.
—*Ys.* 11.3, 7; *Ys.* 57.10; *Yt.* 5.3; *Yt.* 14.13; *Vd.* 3.25; *Vd.* 19.6;
yopā paīti.jusan ... yapā 'that they may return ... as' *Yt.* 5.132.
[Skt. *yāthā*; Old P. *yapā*]

yada (from *ya-*); rel. adv. 'when'.—Cf. next word.—[Skt. *yadā*]

yadōiŋ (from *yada* + *iŋ*): adv. 'in order that'.—*Vd.* 6.45.

yaŋ (from *ya-*, *Gr.* § 731, 1): adv., conj. 'that, since, when'.—*pascaŋta ... yaŋ* 'since' (lit. 'after that') *Ys.* 57.17; *yaŋciŋ ... yaŋciŋ* 'whether ... or (*sive ... sive*)' *Ys.* 57.29; *yaŋ ... fratacaīti* 'when she flows forth' *Yt.* 5.4.—[Skt. *yat*]

Vyam-, *yas-* (i. e. **ym-s*, *Gr.* § 698): vb. 'hold, reach, grant'.—+ *apa* 'repel'.—*apa.yasāi* (i. e. *yašā[h]i*, like *vanā[h]i*, *Gr.* § 450) subj. act. 2 sg. *Vd.* 19.8; *apa.yasāns* subj. mid. 1 sg. *Vd.* 19.9.
[Skt. *yam-*, *yach-*]

yava-: sb. m. 'grain, corn' (field products, opp. *harənti-*).—*Vd.* 3.23, 27 note.—[Skt. *yāva-*; *Phl.* *yav*, *yau*; New P. *yav*]

Ṽyas- vb. inchoat., see under *Ṽyam-* above.

yasna- (from *Ṽyaz-*): sb. m. (1) 'worship' (consisting of sacrifice, praise, thanksgiving, offerings); (2) 'Yasna' (*Gr. Introd.* p. xvii § 13).
See also *haptañhāiti-*.—*Ys.* 57.3 (bis), 6, 8, 13, 20; *Vsp.* 15.2 (bis); *Yt.* 5.9, 132; *Yt.* 14.5.—*Cf.* *mozaayasna-*.

[*Skt.* *yajñā-*; *Phl.* *yasn*, *yajīšn*; *New P.* *izašn*]

yasnō.kərətī- (from *yasna-* + prob. *Ṽ2 kar-* 'cut'); sb. f. 'Yasno-kereti',—i. e. section of the Yasna. cf. *Visparad Kardēs*. The *Phl.* Vers. would rather imply, *Ṽ1 kar-* 'make' i. e. performance of the sacrifice, and refers it to the concluding formula *Yenhe Hātām*.—*Ys.* 57.22.

Ṽyaz- vb. cl. 1 'worship' (with sacrifice, praise, thanksgiving, oblation).
—*yazamaide* pres. indic. mid. 1 pl. *Ys.* 26.1 et passim; *yazata* pret. indic. mid. 3 sg. *Ys.* 57.2 (bis), 19; *yazāi* subj. mid. 1 sg. *Ys.* 57.3; *Yt.* 5.9; *Yt.* 14.5; *yazāite* subj. mid. 3 sg. *Yt.* 5.8; *yazaeša* pres. opt. mid. 2 sg. (*Gr.* § 487) *Yt.* 5.1; *yazamnəm*, *ōdi* pres. ptepl. mid. acc. (dat.) sg. *Yt.* 5.132.

[*Skt.* *yaj*; *Phl.* *yāstan*]

yazata- (from *Ṽyaz-*, cf. *Gr.* § 786 N. 2): adj. sb. m. 'divinity, Angel'.
—*Ys.* 57.3, 33; *Yt.* 14.1.

[*Skt.* *yajata-*; *Phl.* *yazd*; *New P.* *izud*, *yazuān*]

yātu-: sb. m. 'sorcerer, Yatu', a class of evil male magicians.—*yāpwaqm* gen. pl. *Yt.* 14.4.—[*Skt.* *yātū-*; *Phl.* *yātūk*; *New P.* *jādū*]

yāna- (from *Ṽyam-* q. v.): sb. m. 'favor, reward'.—*Yt.* 14.3; *Vd.* 19.6.
[*Cf.* *Skt.* *yāna-*; *Old P.* *yāna-*; *Phl.* *yāu*]

yānavant- (from *yāna-*): adj. 'abounding in favors'.—*Superl.* *yāna-vastamō* *Yt.* 14.3.

Ṽyās- (prob. *sk.* formation from *Ṽyam-*, *Gr.* § 698): vb. cl. 1 'seek'.—
+ *apa* 'seek to withhold'.—*apa ... yāsāiti* subj. act. 3 sg. *Ys.* 11.5 —[*Cf.* *New P.* *yāsīdan*]

yāsta-, see under *Ṽyāh-*.

Ṽyāh-, *yōvha-*: vb. cl. 2, 10 'gird'.—*yāsta-* pass. ptepl. cf. *bərəyāsta-*.

Ṽyuj-: vb. cl. 1 'yoke, bind, gird'.—*Cf.* *yūhtar-*, *yūhda-*.

[*Skt.* *yuj-*, *Phl.* *ayūjītan*]

Ṽyud-: vb. cl. 4 'fight'.—*yūdyēiti* pres. indic. act. 3 sg. *Ys.* 57.17.

[*Skt.* *yudh-*]

Ṽyuz-: vb. cl. 1 'shake, stir'.—+ *ā* 'boil up, bubble'.—*yaozənti* pres. indic. act. 3 pl. *Yt.* 5.4; *ā ... yaozaiti* pres. indic. act. 3 sg. *Yt.* 5.4.

yāhtar- (from *Ṽyuj-*): sb. m. 'one who harnesses'.—*yūhta-* nom. sg. *Ys.* 11.2.—[*Phl.* *ōyōhtar*]

yūhḍa- (from *Vyuj-*, *Gr.* § 77 N. 3): adj. 'girded, ready for battle'.
—*varāzahe ... yūhḍahe* 'of a boar ready to fight' *Yt.* 14.15.

yūnqm, see under *yvan* below.

yēiṇti, see under *Vi-*.

yeyhāda (from *ya-*): rel. adv. (abl. f. adv., *Gr.* §§ 329, 731) 'where'.
—*vīspe umāna ... yeyhāda* 'all the houses ... where' *Ys.* 57.34.

yeyhe hātqm, see *Yt.* 5.9 note.

yēsnya- (from *yasna-*, *Gr.* § 852 expl.): adj. 'worthy of worship'.—
Yt. 5.1.—[*Skt. yajñiya-*]

yēzi (from *ya-*): conj. 'if'.—*Vd.* 6.46, 47, 51.—[*Skt. yādi*; Old P. *yadiy*]
yāvḥqm, see under *ya-*, *Gr.* § 399.

yvan-, *yān-*: sb. m. (dcln. *Gr.* § 314 N. 1) 'youth, young man'.—
Ys. 57.13.

[*Skt. yūvan-* (*Gr.* § 68 b); *Phl. yuvān, javān*; *New P. javān*]

Av. 1 r.

raēvant- (from *rāi-*): adj. 'radiant, splendid'.—*raēva* nom. sg. m. (*Gr.* § 295) *Yt.* 14.12.—[*Cf. Skt. rēvānt-*; *Phl. rāyōmand*]

raoḥšna- (from *Vruc-*): adj. 'shining'.—*Ys.* 57.27 (of white steeds).—
Cf. also hvā.raoḥšna-.—[*Phl. rōšan*; *New P. rōšan*]

raocah- (from *Vruc-*): sb. n. 'light, day'.—*raocā* acc. pl. in loose cpd.
raocā.āwi.varəna *Vd.* 6.51. See *āwi.varəna-*.

[*Cf. Skt. rōcīs-*; Old P. *raucāh-*; *Phl. rōj*; *New P. rōz*]

raoda- (from *Vi rud-*): sb. m. 'form, face'.—*Cf. hurāoda-*.

[*Skt. rōha-*; *cf. Phl. rōd*; *New P. rūi*]

raoža-: sb. m. 'fox'.—*Vd.* 6.50.

ratu-: sb. m. (1) 'master, Ratu',—a spiritual chief or head presiding
over a class of things or beings, or over a division of time;—
(2) 'division of a day' (named from its presiding genius).—
Ys. 57.2 (bis).—[*Phl. rat, ratū*; *New P. rad*.—*Cf. Skt. rtú-*]

raḥa-: sb. m. 'wagon, chariot'.—*Cf. raḥāštā-*,—[*Skt. rātha-*]

raḥāštā-, *raḥāštar-* (from *raḥa-* + *Vstā-*, *Gr.* §§ 877, 881): sb. m.
(dcln. *Gr.* §§ 249, 330) 'warrior', a man belonging to the
second class; see *āpravan-*, *vāstrya fšuyant*.—*raḥāštā* nom. sg.
Ys. 11.6; gen. sg. *Ys.* 57.33.

[*Skt. rathēṣṭhā-*; *Phl. aratēštār*; *New P. aratēšdār*]

raḥwya- (from *ratu-*, *Gr.* § 852 expl.): adj. 'well-ordered, proper'.—
Vsp. 15.1; *raḥwīm paēma* acc. sg. n. *Yt.* 5.2.

[*Cf. Skt. rtviya-*]

Vrā-, *rāh-*: vb. cl. 2 'grant, bestow'.—*Cf. frāraḥa-*.—[*Skt. Vrā-*]

rāi-, *raē-* (from *√rā-*): sb. f. (decln. *Gr.* § 277) 'radiance, splendor'.
—*ahe raya har'nawhaca* 'for his radiance and his glory' instr.
sg. (formulaic) *Ys.* 57.3; *Yt.* 5.9; *Yt.* 14.5. — [*Skt.* *rāi-*; *Phl.* *rāt*]

√ruc-: vb. cl. 10 'shine, be bright'.

[*Skt.* *ruc-*; *Phl.* *af-rōhtan*; *New P.* *af-rōhtan*]

√i rud-: vb. cl. 1 'grow'.—Cf. *huraōda-*.

[*Skt.* *ruh-*; *Phl.* *rōstan*; *New P.* *rustan*]

Av. ʘ v.

vāiri- (from *√i var-*): sb. m. 'lake'.—Cf. 1 *vāirya-*.

[Cf. *Skt.* *vāri-*; *Phl.* *var-*]

1 *vāirya-* (from *vāiri-*): sb. m. 'channel'.—*Yt.* 5.4.

2 *vāirya-* (from *√2 var-*): adj. 'wished-for, desirable'. Esp. *ahuna*
vāirya (see *ahuna-*), *hšapra vāirya* (*Gr.* *Introd.* p. xxvi § 35).—
Ys. 57.22, 24; *Vd.* 19.10. — [*Skt.* *vārya-*]

važiḃya i. e. *ḡažiḃya*, see under *uva-*.

važja- (from *√vij-* 'dart, strike' = *Skt.* *√vij-*): sb. m. 'stroke' (of
weapon).—Cf. *hvā.važja-*. — [*Skt.* *vēga-*]

važpā, see below under *√i vid-*.

važdya- (from *√i vid-*): (1) adj. 'knowing'.—(2) sb. n. 'knowledge'.
—*važdyāca* instr. sg. (*Gr.* § 941) *Ys.* 57.23.

vaonarə, see under *√van-*.

vajdana- (ety.?, cf. *vac-*): sb. m. 'mouth, head'.—*Yt.* 14.13.

[*Phl.* *vajtan*]

vavhu-, *vohu-* (from **vṇ-su* from *√van-*, *Geldner*): adj. 'good' (orig.
something won, praiseworthy).—*vavhuš* nom. sg. m. *Ys.* 11.8;
vohūm sraošəm acc. sg. m. *Ys.* 57.29; *vavhūš aiwi.šōipne* gen.
sg. m. *Vd.* 3.24 note; *vohu har'nō* acc. sg. n. *Yt.* 14.2; *vohu*
vāstrya acc. pl. n. *Vsp.* 15.1; *vohuməm* gen. pl. n. *Vd.* 3.29.—
vanuhim acc. sg. f. *Ys.* 57.3; *Vd.* 19.6, 7; *vanuhīš fravašayō* acc.
pl. f. *Ys.* 26.1. — Comparat. *vavhō* acc. sg. n. (*Gr.* § 365), *Yt.* 5.9.

[*Skt.* *vāsu-*; *Old P.* *vahu-* (in nom. propr.); *Phl.* *veh*; *New P.* *ḡah*]

√vak-, see under *√vac-*.

√vac-, *vak-*: vb. cl. 2 'say, speak'.—+ *fra* 'pronounce'.—*fra-*
vaocē pf. indic. mid. (pass.) 3 sg. (cf. *Gr.* § 606) *Vsp.* 15.3;
fravaḥšyeite fut. mid. (pass.) 3 sg. (*Gr.* § 672) *Vsp.* 15.3;
**fraohta-* pass. ptepl. (cf. *mazdā.fra-*). — [*Skt.* *vac-*]

vac-, *vāc-* (from *√vac-*): sb. masc. (*Gr.* § 220 N. 1, decln. § 285) 'speech,
word, prayer'.—*vacəm* gen. pl. *Vsp.* 15.3; *vaca* instr. sg. *Yt.* 5.9
(bis); *Vd.* 19.8, 9. — [*Skt.* *vāc-*; *Phl.* *vāj*; *New P.* *bāj*, *bāz*, *avāz*]

vacah- (from *√vac-*): sb. n. 'word'.— Cf. *vacastaṣṭi-*, *kvacah-*.

[Skt. *vacas-*]

vacastaṣṭi- (from *vacah-* + *√taṣ-*): sb. f. 'strophe'. *vo* designates both the single strophe and the characteristic strophe-type of a Gāthā. See remark on introduction to Ys. 35 (Geldner's edition).— Cf. next word.

[Phl. *vacdast*]

vacastaṣṭivant- (from *vo*): adj. 'containing a special strophe'.— Ys. 57.8 acc. sg. n.

√1 vad- (a side-form of *√vaz-*, cf. Skt. *vadh-ā* 'bride', *√vah-*): vb. (1) 'to lead', (2) 'marry', (3) 'cover, copulate' (of animals).— A verb inferable from *vādayaṣṭa*, *baṣṭvadapa-* (?), *vadreyasna-*, *vadairyu-* (? 2 *vadar-*, cf. *ὄχεα*), cf. Geldner, *Drei Yasht* p. 69.

vadaīriṣ, see next word

vadairyu- (from assumed 2 *vadar-* from *√1 vad-* q. v.): adj. 'male, rutting' (epithet of camel eager for the female).— *uṣṭrō vadaīriṣ* (written for *vadairyuṣ*) nom. sg. m. Yt. 14.12; *vadaīryaoṣ* gen. sg. m. Yt. 14.11 (cf. also *uṣṭrōvkhō vadaīryavō* Yt. 17.13). Darmesteter renders 'burden-bearing'

vadaḡana-: sb. m. nom. propr. 'Vadaghana', a wicked ruler favored by Ahriman; cf. West, *Pahlavi Texts*, *S.B.E.* xviii.217, xxiv.103. — Vd. 19.6. — [Phl. *vanghan*]

√van-: vb. cl. 1 'win, strive for, conquer'.— *vanāni* subj. act. 2 sg. Vd. 19.9; *vanāi* (i. e. *vanā[h]i*, Gr. § 450) subj. act. 2 sg. Vd. 19.8; *vanarō* (Gr. § 614) pf. indic. act. 3 pl. Ys. 26.4, 5.6;— *vanatō* (*vanant-*) pres. ptepl. act. gen. sg. m. Ys. 57.33; *vanaiyīm* pres. ptepl. act. acc. sg. f. Ys. 57.33; *vananō* pres. ptepl. mid. nom. sg. m. (Gr. § 507) Ys. 57.15; *vavanvō* pf. ptepl. act. nom. sg. m. (Gr. § 611) Ys. 57.12. — [Skt. *van-*; Phl. *vānūtan*]

vanaiti- (from *√van-*, cf. Whitney, Skt. Gr. § 1157g): sb. f. 'victory'. — *vanaitiṣ* acc. pl. Ys. 57.33.

vanaitivant- (from *vanaiti-*): adj. 'endowed with victory'.— Ys. 57.33.

vanitu- (from *√van-*): sb. m. 'spouse'.— *fryāi vantave* (used of a wife, cf. Eng. 'spouse' m. f.) dat. sg. Vd. 3.25.

√vaf-: vb. cl. 4 'pray, invoke'.— *uṣyemi* pres. indic. act. 1 sg. Ys. 26.1. — Cf. also *vahma-*.

vaya- (perhaps from *√vī-* q. v.): sb. m. (deln. Gr. § 256 N.) 'bird'.— *vayaḡiḡya* abl. du. Ys. 57.28, see note. — [Cf. Skt. *vi-*]

vayō, see under *2 vi-*.

√1 var-: vb. cl. 5 (Gr. § 567) 'cover, enclose, protect'.— + *aīwi* 'be-deck'.— + *hqm* 'defend'. — [Skt. *var-*; Old P. *var-*]

1/2 var-: vb. cl. 9 (pdgm. *Gr.* § 584) 'choose, wish, believe'.—+ *fra*
'profess a religion' (w. instr.).—*fraorṇta* pret. indic. mid.
3 pl. (*Gr.* § 586 expl.) *Ys.* 57.24.—[Skt. *var-*; Old P. *var-*]

varāza-: sb. m. 'boar'.—*hū varāzahe* (i. e. genus and species) *Yt.* 14.15.
[Skt. *varāhā-*; Phl. *varāz*; New P. *gurdz*]

varṇu-, see *aiwi.barṇa-*.

vars-, varṣa-: sb. m. 'hair'.—*haṣpaipyāca varṣa* instr. sg. *Vd.* 6.46.
[Phl. *vars*, *gurs*; New P. (*gurs*)]

varṣyamna-, see under *√varz*

varṣa- (from *√varz-*): vbl. sb. n. 'the doing'.—*varṣāt* dat. infin. (*Gr.*
§ 720, 5) *Vsp.* 15.1.

varṣta- (from *√varz-*): pass. ptepl. (1) adj. 'done'.—(2) sb. n. 'deed'.
—*Ys.* 57.4.—Cf. also *duṣvarṣta-*, *hvarṣta-*.

varṣna-: sb. m. 'snake' (?)—*Ys.* 11.6; see note.

√varz-: vb. cl. 4 'do, work'.—+ *aiwi* 'cultivate, till'.—*aiwi.varz-*
yehi, *reitl* pres. indic. act. 2, 3 sg. *Vd.* 3.25, 26, 28; *varzayatqm*
pres. imperat. mid. (pass.) 3 sg. (*Gr.* § 485 expl.) *Vsp.* 15.1
note; *varṣta* pass. ptepl. acc. pl. n. *Ys.* 57.4; *varṣyamna* fut.
mid. (pass.) ptepl. acc. pl. n. (*Gr.* §§ 165, 185-6, 673) *Ys.* 57.4.
—Cf. also *hvarṣta-*.—[Phl. *varṣtan*; New P. *varṣidan*]

vavanvā, see under *√van-*.

√vas-: vb. cl. 2 'will, wish'.—Cf. *anusah-*, *vasah-*.—[Skt. *vaś-*]

vasah- (from *√vas-*): sb. m. 'will, wish'.—See next word.

[Cf. Skt. *vāśa-*; Old P. *vaśnu-*; Phl. *vas*; New P. *bas*]

vasō.hṣāpra- (from *vasah-* + *hṣ*): adj. 'ruling at will, independent'.
—*Ys.* 57.24.

√vaš- (prob. orig. s-aor. to *√vac-*, crystallized as new root, *Gr.* §§ 156, 482):
vb. cl. 1 'speak, say'.—*avaṣata* pret. indic. mid. 3 sg. *Vd.* 19.7.

√vaz-: vb. cl. 1 'carry, draw (trans.), drive' (intrans.).—+ *ā* 'drive
hither'.—*vazṇti* pres. indic. act. 3 pl. *Ys.* 57.27; *avarāite*
subj. mid. 3 sg. *Ys.* 57.31; *vazṇinō*, *omna* pres. ptepl. mid. nom.
sg., pl. *Yt.* 14.2 seq.; *Ys.* 57.29.—Cf. *pāirivāza*.

[Skt. *vah-*, Phl. *vasṭan*; New P. *vazṭan*]

√1 vah : vb. cl. 1 'dwell'.—[Skt. *vas-*]

√2 vah-: vb. cl. 2 'clothe'.—Cf. *maṣyō.vavha-*, *vāstra-*.—[Skt. *vas-*]

√3 vah-, uṣ-, us- (*Gr.* § 698): vb. cl. 1, 6 'gleam, burn'.—Cf. *usah-*,
etc.—[Skt. *vas-*, *uṣ-*, *uch-*]

vahiṣṭa- (superl. to *vahu-*, *Gr.* § 365): adj. 'most excellent, best'.
—*fravaṣīm vahiṣṭqm* acc. sg. f. *Ys.* 26.2; *aṣm vahiṣṭm* (see
aṣa-) *Ys.* 57.24; *mana zayu asti vahiṣṭm* *Vd.* 19.9 note.

[Skt. *vāsiṣṭha-*; Phl. *vahiṣṭ*; New P. *bahiṣṭ*]

vahma- (from *√vaf-*, *Gr.* page 273): sb. m. 'prayer, invocation'. Chiefly in the formula, *yasnāica vahmāica ḥṣṇaopraica frasasta-yaṣca* 'for worship, prayer, propitiation, and glorification'.—*Ys.* 57.6, 8. *aṣṭa vahma* instr. sg. *Yt.* 5.132.

vahmya- (from *vahma-*): adj. 'worthy to receive prayer'.—*Yt.* 5.1.

vā- conj. 'or'.—Emph. particle 'indeed'.—*Ys.* 57.31 *vā ... vā* 'either ... or'. *Ys.* 11.1, 5; *Vd.* 3.23 et passim; *srīra vā* 'fair indeed' *Yt.* 5.7.

[*Skt.* *vā*; Old P. *vā*]

vāirya- (from *vāra-*): adj. 'relating to rain'.—*apō yaḥ vāiryaṣ* 'rain water' gen. sg. f. (*Gr.* § 980 expl.) *Vd.* 6.50.

vājžibiyō, see under *vac-*, *Gr.* § 285.

vāta- (from *√vā-* 'blow'): sb. m. 'wind'.—*Ys.* 57.28, see note; *Yt.* 14.2.

[*Skt.* *vāta-*; *Phl.* *vāt*; New P. *bād*]

√vār- (denom. fr. *vāra-*): vb. cl. 1 'to rain'.—+ *aīwi* 'rain upon'.—Cf. *anaīwi.vārṇti-*.—[*Phl.* *vāritan*; New P. *bāritan*]

vāra-: sb. m. 'rain'.—*vāraṣiḥya* abl. du. *Ys.* 57.28 note.—Cf. also *vāirya-*.

[Cf. *Skt.* *vār-*; *Phl.* *vārān*; New P. *bārān*]

vārṇti-, or *vārṇti-* (from *√vār-*, cf. *karṇti-* from *√kar-*): sb. f. 'rain'.—Cf. *anaīwi.vārṇti-*.

vārṇprajni- (from *vārṇprajna-* q. v., and cf. *Gr.* § 825 d): adj. 'victorious'.—*Ys.* 57.21, 22; *Vsp.* 15.3.

vāstra- (from *√2 vah-*): sb. n. 'grass, pasture'.—*Vd.* 3.23.—Cf. also *vāstrya-*.—[*Phl.* *vāstar*]

vāstrya- (from *vāstra-*, *Gr.* § 852 expl.): adj. 'relating to husbandry'.—sb. m. 'husbandman, farmer' (man of the peasant class; see *āpravan-*, *raṇaṣṭar-*).—*vāstryō ḥṣṇyaṣ* 'the thrifty husbandman' *Ys.* 11.6; *vohu vāstrya* 'the good deeds of husbandry' *Vsp.* 15.1.—[*Phl.* *vāstryōṣ*]

ī vī°, see under *vī* below.

2 vī- (perh. from *√vī-*): sb. m. (decln. *Gr.* § 256 N.) 'bird'.—*vayō* nom. pl. *Vd.* 6.45 seq.—Cf. also *vaya-*.—[*Skt.* *vī-*; *Phl.* *vāi*]

√1 vid-: vb. cl. 2 'know'.—Caus. + *us* 'address'.—*vazpā* (GAv.) pf. act. 3 sg. (*Gr.* § 621) *Yt.* 5.9; *vīdvāḥō* 'knowing' pf. ptepl. act. nom. pl. (*Gr.* § 349) *Ys.* 57.27; *uzvaḥdayaḥ* caus. pret. indic. act. 3 sg. *Vd.* 19.5.—[*Skt.* *vid-*]

√2 vid-, *viṇḍ-*: vb. cl. 7 (*Gr.* § 565) 'find, obtain'.—*viṇḍaḥ* pret. indic. act. 3 sg. (*Gr.* § 565) *Vd.* 19.6; *viṇḍai* (i. e. *vi-n-d-ā[h]-i*, *Gr.* §§ 565, 450) subj. act. 2 sg. *Vd.* 19.6.

[*Skt.* *vid-*, *viṇḍ-*; *Phl.* *vanditan*]

vī (vī°): adv., vbl. prefix 'apart, against'.

[*Skt.* *vī*; Old P. *vī* (*√tar-*); *Phl.* *veo*, *guo*; New P. *guo*]

√vī-: vb. cl. 6 'go after, drive, pursue'.—*vyeiṇti* pres. indic. act. 3 pl. Ys. 57.29.—[Skt. *vī-*]

vīhṛāmānt- (from *√hṛu-*): adj. 'bruising'.—Ys. 57.10.

vīcīca- sb. m. 'mortar, pottery'.—*vīcīcaṣṭva* loc. pl. Vd. 6.51 (i. e. the bones are to be placed in stone ossuaries, or in terra-cotta vases, or in bags).—[Phl. *gac*; New P. *gac*]

vīdaēva- (from *vī* + *daēva-*): adj. 'against the Demons',—epithet of Zoroastrian divinities or sacred things.—Ys. 5.1 (*anāhitam*).

vīdidvā-, see under *√dī-*.

vīdvaēṣṭva- (from *vī* + *dvāēṣṭva-* q. v.): adj. 'destroying malice'.—Vsp. 15.3.

vīdāta-, see under *√dā-*.

vīdātu- (from *vī* + *√dā-*): sb. m. 'Vidhatu' (dissolution), demon of Death.—*vīdātōf* abl. sg. Ys. 57.25.—[Phl. *vihāt*]

vīdvāvāhō-, see under *√vid-*.

√vīs-: vb. cl. 6 'come to, become'.—*vīsata* pret. indic. mid. 3 sg. Ys. 57.22.—[Skt. *vīs-*.]

vīs- (from *√vīs-*): sb. f. (decl. *Gr.* § 279) 'village, clan'. Designation of the second division in the constitution of the Iranian state; see *nmāna*, (*vīs*), *zantū*, *dahyu*.—*vīsaṭ* abl. sg. Ys. 57.14; *vīsahe* gen. sg. (*a*-decl., *Gr.* § 283 N.) Yt. 5.6.

[Skt. *vīs-*; Old P. *vīṣ-*; Phl. *vīs*]

vīspa- (cf. *vīs-*, *√vīs-*): pron. adj. (*Gr.* § 443) 'all, every'.—Masc. *vīspō maidyō* nom. sg. Yt. 5.4; *vīspām ahūm* acc. sg. Ys. 57.16; *vīspe daēva* (*karanō*, *avruanta*) nom. pl. Ys. 57.18, Yt. 5.4, 132; *vīspā* acc. pl. Ys. 57.29; *vīspāiš* instr. general pl. Ys. 57.17, Yt. 5.5; *vīspaēbyō* dat. abl. pl. Ys. 57.12; *vīspanqm narqm* (*daēvanqm*, *aršnqm*) gen. pl. Ys. 26.8 etc., Ys. 57.32, Yt. 5.2.—Neut. *vīspa dmqm* (*nmāna*) acc. pl. Ys. 57.2, 4, 34.—Fem. *vīspqm zqm* acc. sg. Ys. 57.15; *vīspā* acc. pl. Ys. 26.10, Ys. 57.33, Yt. 5.2, Vd. 3.27; *vīspābyō* dat. pl. Ys. 26.6; *vīspanqm* gen. pl. Yt. 5.2.—[Skt. *vīśva-*; Old P. *vīsa-*; Phl. *vīsp*]

vīspō.paēsa- (from *vō* + *paēsa-*): adj. 'all-adorning, manifold'.—*vīspō.paēsim mastim* 'universal knowledge' acc. sg. f. Ys. 57.20.

[Cf. Skt. *vīśvāpēśas-*; cf. Phl. *harvīsp-pēśiṭ*]

vīśya- (from *vīs-*): adj. 'belonging to the village'.—sb. m. nom. propr. 'Visya' (hierarchy of the village).—adj. propr. 'of the Visya'.—*vīsyā fravaṣayā*.

[Cf. Skt. *vīśyā-*; Old P. *vīṣiya-*]

vīštāspa- (cf. *aspa-*): sb. m. 'Vishtaspa' (Gushtasp), the Iranian king, patron of Zoroaster. (Not to be confounded with Vishtaspa

Ἰσδάνας, the father of Darius.)—*kanōis vištāspahe* 'of King Vishtasp' gen. sg. Yt. 5.132.

[Phl. *vištasp*; New P. *guštasp*; cf. Old P. *vištāspa*]

varəpra- (from *√i var-*): sb. n. (1) 'defense', (2) 'fiend'.—Yt. 14.3.
[Cf. Skt. *vytrā-*]

varəpragna- (from *varəpra-* + *√jan-*): sb. m. (1) 'victory' (Ys. 57.3 etc.);
(2) 'Verethraghna' (genius of Victory, later *Varahrān*, *Bahrāni*)
—Ys. 57.3, 33; Yt. 14.1, 2 seq.—See next word.

varəprajan- (from *varəpra-* + *√jan-*): adj. (decl. *Gr.* § 317) 'victorious'.
—Ys. 26.10 (abl. sg.), Ys. 57.2, 5, 9 (acc.), 3, 4, 22 (nom.); Vsp. 15 2
(dat.), 3 (nom.); Vd. 19.5 (nom.).—Cf. also *vārəprajni-*.

[Cf. Skt. *vytrahān-*]

varəpravān- (from *varəpra-*, *Gr.* § 855): adj. 'defensive'.—Superl.
varəpravastamō nom. sg. m. (*Gr.* § 365 N. 3) Yt. 14.3.

varəzi- (from *√varz-*): adj. 'working, effective'. Form regularly used
in compounds. See next word.

varəzi.dōiəpra- (from *varəzi-* + *dōiəpra-*): adj. 'of beneficent glance'.—
Ys. 26 3, see note.

vahrka- (probably from *√vac-* 'tear' = Skt. *vraśc-*). sb. m. 'wolf'.—
Vd. 6.50 acc. sg., cf. *Gr.* § 935

[Skt. *vfka-*; Phl. *gūrg*; New P. *gurg*]

vouru- (from *√i var-*, *Gr.* § 38): adj. 'broad, wide'.—See next word.
[Cf. Skt. *urū-*, *vāriyq-* (compar.)]

vouru.kaša- (cf. *vouru-*): sb. m. nom. propr. 'Vourukasha', a mythical
sea.—Yt. 5.3, 4.—Cf. below under *zrayah-*.

vohu-, see under *vospiu-*.

vohu-manah- (from *vo* + *mo*): sb. n. 'Good Thought'. One of the
Amesha Spentas, guardian genius of the cattle; later called
Bahman. *Gr.* Introd. p. xxv § 33 —Ys. 57.24.

[Phl. *vohūman*; New P. *bahman*]

vōijna- (prob. from *√vij-* = Skt. *vij-* 'dart, strike'): sb. f. 'plague'.
—Ys. 57.14.

vəpivā- (from *√van-*, *Gr.* § 792): sb. f. 'herd'.

vəpivā.frādana- (from *vəpivā-* + *fro*): adj. 'herd-increasing'.—Yt. 5.1.

vyahman- (prob. from *√vyac-* = Skt. *vyac-* 'encompass, assemble').
sb. n. 'council, assembly'.—Ys. 57.12 (acc. of goal; *Gr.* § 933
example).

Av. » *u* (*v*).

vaēibya, see above under *uva-*.

Av. ११५.

saṭta, see below under *√sṭ-* pret. indic.*saoka-* (from *√sū-* q. v.): sb. n. 'weal, welfare, saving health' (in religious sense).—*saoka* instr. sg. Yt. 14.3.*saokavunt-* (from *saoku-*): adj. 'abounding in weal'.—*saokavastamō* superl. nom. sg. m. Yt. 14.3.*saōjyant-* (fut. ptepl. act. from *√sū-* q. v.): sb. m. 'Saoshyant, Saviour'.

(1) Designation of the prophets or apostles of the faith, especially those holy men who will appear in a goodly company at the millenium and will make the world prepared for the final restoration. (2) In particular, their leader, the Saoshyant.

—*saōjyantam* gen. pl. Ys. 26.6; *saōjyantāf* (a-decln.) abl. sg. Ys. 26.10; *saōjyās* nom. sg. Vd. 19.5.—[Phl. *saōjyōs*]*√savh-*, *sah-*: vb. 'speak, say, announce' (of formal speaking).—Cf. *frasasti-*, *nairyō.savha-*.—[Skt. *śas-*; Old P. *śah-*]*savha-* (from *√savh-*): sb. m. 'word'.—*nairīm savham* nom. propr. q. v. Ys. 57.3.—[Skt. *śśa-*]*sata-*: num. (Gr. § 374) 'hundred'.—*duye saite* acc. du. n. Vd. 6.48.—Cf. also *capwar.sata-*.—[Skt. *satā-*; Phl. *sat*; New P. *sad*]*√sad-*: vb. cl. 9, 10 'appear'.—*sunat* pret. indic. act. 3 sg. (Gr. § 591) Yt. 14.7, 9.—[Skt. *śad-*; Old P. *śad-*; cf. New P. *pe-send* (Horn)]*sanaṭ*, see under *√saa-*.*safa-*: sb. m. 'hoof'.—*safōvuhō* nom. pl. Ys. 57.27.[Skt. *śaphā-*; Phl. *sumb*; New P. *sum*, *sumb*]*sarah-*: sb. m. 'head'.—See *sāra-*.—[Skt. *śiras-*; Phl. *sar*; New P. *sar*]*sar²da-*: sb. m. 'kind, sort'.—Cf. *pourusar²da-*.[Cf. Skt. *śārdhas-*; Old P. *śārdu-*; Phl. *sar²tak*; New P. *sarduh*, *sartak*]*√sah-*, see under *√savh-*.*sātar-*: sb. m. 'tormentor, oppressor'. Designation of a class of evil beings, men or demons.—*sāpram* gen. pl. Yt. 14.4.[Phl. Vers. has *sāstārān*; Nar. has *anyāyānām*]*sāra-* (cf. *sara-*): sb. m. 'head'.—See *jirō.sāra-*, *paṣō.sāra-*.[Phl. *sār-vār* 'helmet'; New P. *śār*]*sāsta-* (pass. piepl. from *√sah-*): adj. 'commanded'.—Cf. *zavanō.sāsta-*. [Skt. *sāsta-*]*sāstar-* (from *√sah-*): sb. m. 'ruler'.—*sāsta* nom. sg. Yt. 14.13.[Skt. *sāstār-*; Phl. *sāstār*]*sāsnā-* (from *sāh-*): sb. f. 'commandment, doctrine'.—Cf. *sāsnō.guš-*.[Cf. Skt. *śāsana-*]

sāsnō.guṣ (from *sāsnā-* + *√guṣ*): adj. 'hearkening unto the commandments'.—*sāsnō.guṣqm* gen. pl. m. Ys. 26.4.

√sāh- (cf. *√sah-*): vb. cl. 2 (1) 'direct, teach'; (2) 'command, rule'.—Cf. *sāsta-*, *sāstar-*, *sāsnā-*.—[Skt. *sās-*, *śiṣ-*]

sispata, see under *√spā-*.

√sī-: vb. cl. 2, 1 'lie down, recline'.—*saṣta* pret. indic. mid. 3 sg. Vd. 3.24; *sayamnō* (cl. 1) pres. ptepl. mid. nom. sg. m. Vd. 3.25. [Skt. *śī-*]

√suc-: vb. cl. 1 'burn, gleam'.—Cf. *sūka-*.

[Skt. *suc-*; Phl. *sūhtan*; New P. *sūhtan*]

sūrunvan̥t- (from *√sru-*, Gr. § 821 expl.): adj. 'heard, following oral tradition'.—*sūrunvata* instr. sg. m. Ys. 57.3; Yt. 5.9; Yt. 14.5.

√sū-: vb. cl. 4 'swell, increase, prosper, save' (esp. of good beings or holy things).—Cf. *saoka-*, *sūvišta-*, etc.

[Skt. *sū-*; Phl. *afzūtan*; New P. *afzūdan*]

sāka- (from *√suc-*): adj. 'bright, gleaming';—sb. m. 'glance, sight'.—Cf. *dūraṣ.sūka-*.

sūnō, see under *span-*.

sūra- (from *√sū-* q. v.): adj. 'mighty, valiant, helpful' (to save). Epithet of good divinities.—Ys. 26.1, 10; Ys. 57.11; Yt. 5.1, 4, 7, 9 (Anahita); *sūre* voc. sg. f. Yt. 5.9, 132.

[Skt. *sūra-*; Old P. *pūra-vāhara-* nomen propr.]

sūvišta- (from *√sū-* q. v.): superl. adj. 'most mighty' (to help and save).—*sūvištahe* Vsp. 15.2 (Mazda).—[Skt. *śāviṣṭha-*]

stairiṣ- (from *√star-*): sb. n. 'bedding, carpet'.—Cf. *hā.stairiṣ-*.

[Cf. Skt. *starā-*; cf. New P. *bi-star*]

staoyah- (from *stūi-*, *stvi-*): compar. adj. 'stouter, thicker'.—Fem. *staoyehi-*.—Cf. *aspō.stō*, *būzu.stō*.

[Skt. *sthāvīyas-*]

√star-: vb. cl. 9 'stretch, spread, extend'.—+ *fra* 'extend'.—*fra-star̥nuta* pret. indic. mid. 3 sg. (Gr. § 591 expl.) Ys. 57.6; *fra-star̥ta-* pass. ptepl. (see s. v.) Ys. 57.2.—Cf. *star̥ta.gātu-*, *stairiṣ-*.

[Skt. *star-*; Phl. *vastartan*, *vistartan*; New P. *gustardan*]

star- (from *√star-*): sb. m. (decln. Gr. § 329) 'star'.—*haca avaθbyō star̥byō* dat. abl. pl. 'from yonder stars' Yt. 5.132.

[Skt. *stār-*; Phl. *star*, *stārak*; New P. *sitārak*]

star̥ta- (from *√star-*): pass. ptepl. adj. 'spread, stretch'.—Cf. *star̥ta.gātu-*, *frastar̥ta-*.—[Skt. *stṛtā-*]

star̥ta.gātu- (from *star̥ta-* + *gō*): adj. 'having a divan spread'.—*nā star̥ta.gātuṣ sayamnō* 'a man lying upon a spread divan' Vd. 3.25.

√stā-: vb. cl. 3 'stand'.—*hiṣṭake* pres. indic. mid. 2 sg. Vd. 3.29; *hiṣṭaite* pres. indic. mid. 3 sg. Yt. 14.13.—Cf. *paṭiṣṭāna-*.

[Skt. *sthā-*; Old P. *stā-*]

√stu-: vb. cl. 2, 1 (*Gr.* § 529) 'praise, laud'.—+ *apa* 'renounce'.—*staṁmi* pres. indic. act. 1 sg. Ys. 26.1; *stuvāṭ* pres. (sedry.) subj. act. 3 sg. (*Gr.* § 529.3) Yt. 5.8; *apa-stavāṇe* pres. subj. mid. 1 sg. Vd. 19.7; *apa-stavanuha* pres. imperat. mid. 2 sg. Vd. 19.6.

[Skt. *stu-*; Phl. *stūtan*, *stāyitan*; New P. *sitūdan*]

√stū- (a side-form of *√stā-*): vb. 'stand, stand firm, be stout'.—Cf. *stvi.kaofa-*, *staoyah-*.—[Skt. *sthū-*]

stāī-, *stvi-* (from *√stū-*): adj. 'firm, stout'.—Cf. *stvi.kaofa-*, *staoyah-*.
[Cf. Skt. *sthūrā-*, *stāvīyas-*]

stānā- (from *√stū-* q. v.): sb. f. 'column, pillar'.—Cf. *hazavrō.stāna-*.
[Skt. *sthūyā-*; Phl. *stūn*; New P. *sutūn*]

starəpwant- (from *√star-*, *Gr.* § 821): adj. 'leveling, striking down'.
—*starəpwata snaṭṭiṣa* instr. sg. n. Ys. 57.10.

stəhrpaśa- (from *star-* + *pə*): adj. 'star-adorned'.—Ys. 57.21.

[Phl. *star-pēsīt*]

stvi.kaofa- (from *stāi-* + *kə*): adj. 'stout-humped' (of camel).—Yt. 14.12.

snaṭṭiṣ- (from *√snaṭ-*): sb. n. (decln. *Gr.* § 359) 'weapon'.—Ys. 57.10, 16, 22, 29, 31.—[Phl. *snaḥṣ*, *snaṣ* (Horn)]

√snaṭ-: vb. cl. 1 'smite, pierce'.—Cf. *snaṭa-*, *snaṭṭiṣ-*.—[Skt. *snath-*]

snaṭa- (from *√snaṭ-*): sb. m. 'smiting'.—*snaṭāi* dat. sg. 'for smiting down' Ys. 57.32.—[Phl. *snaḥṣ*, *snaṣ* (Horn)]

spaṭṭita- (from *√spat-*, *Gr.* § 786): adj. 'white'.—Yt. 14.13.

[Skt. *svetita-*; Phl. *spēt*; New P. *sipēd*]

spaḥṣṭi- (from *√spaḥṣ-*, an *s*-formation from *√spas-* q. v., *Gr.* § 158):
sb. f. 'observation, watchfulness'.

span- (from *√sā-*): sb. m. (decln. *Gr.* § 314 N. 1 b) 'dog'.—*spānəm* acc. sg. Vd. 6.50; *sūnō* nom. (acc.) pl. Vd. 6.45, 46, 47.

[Skt. *svān-*; Phl. *sak*, *sag*; New P. *sag*]

√spar-: vb. cl. 6 'go, tread, stamp, spring'.—Cf. *frasparana-*.

[Skt. *sphar-*, *sphur-*; Phl. *spurtun* (Bund.); New P. *sipardan*]

√spas-: vb. cl. 4 'watch, observe'.—Cf. *pouru.spaḥṣṭi-*.

[Skt. *spas-*, *paś-*]

√ispā-: vb. cl. 4 'throw'.—+ *aipi* 'toss'.—*aipi.spayeiti* pres. indic. 3 sg. Yt. 14.13.

√zspā-: vb. cl. 3 'deck, adorn'.—+ *fra* 'decorate'.—*frā ... sispata* pret. indic. mid. Yt. 5.7.

√spit-: vb. cl. 1 'be bright, shining, white'.—Cf. *spaṭṭita-*, *spiti-*.

[Skt. *svit-*]

spitāma-, *spitāma-* (cf. *√spit-*, cf. *Gr.* § 849): patronym., sb. m. 'descendent of Spitama'. Esp. Spitama Zarathushtra.—Ys. 26.5; Ys. 57.8; Yt. 5.1; Yt. 14.1; Vd. 3.23; Vd. 6.45; Vd. 19.7.

[Phl. *spitāman*]

spiti- (from *√spit-*): adj. 'white, clear, bright'.—Cf. *spitāma-*, *spiti-dōipra-*.—[Cf. Skt. *śvīty-āc-*]

spiti.dōipra- (from *spiti-* + *dō*): adj. 'clear-eyed'.—Yt. 14.17 (of a young man).—[Phl. *spiti-dōsr*]

spēnta- (from *√sū-* q. v.): adj. 'wholesome, beneficent, holy'. A cardinal word in the Avesta, and rendered in Phl. Vers. by *afzūnik* 'increasing, bounteous' (cf. for meaning Eng. 'august' = reverend, from Lat. *aug-ēo* 'to increase'). Nar. generally has a compd. or superl. *mahat-*, *guru-*.—Ys. 26.1, 3, 10 (Fravashis); Ys. 26.3, Ys. 57.2, 6, 8, 12, 23, Vd. 19.9 (Amesha Spentas); Ys. 57.24 (Spenta Armaiti); Ys. 57.17, Vd. 19.9 (Holy Spirit of Ormazd); Ys. 57.27 (horses of Sraosha).

[Cf. Skt. *śvāntā-*; Phl. *spand*; New P. *spand*, *isfend*]

spēništa- (superl. to *spēnta-*, *Gr.* § 365): adj. 'holiest, most beneficent'. Epithet of Ahura Mazda.—Yt. 14.1 (voc. sg.).

[Phl. *spēništ*]

smarṅna- (? cf. Skt. *śmāśru-* 'beard'): sb. m. 'hair'.—See next word.

smarṅnō.daēma- (from *smarṅnō* + *daēman-*): 'having hairy eyes'.—

Yt. 14.12 (shaggy brows of Bactrian camel).

sraēšta- (superl. to noun *sri-* q. v.): adj. 'fairest, most excellent'.—Ys. 26.2.—[Skt. *śrēṣṭha-*]

sraoša- (from *√sru-*): sb. m. 'hearing, obedience'. Esp. personified as divinity, Sraosha (see Introd. to Ys. 57.1).—Ys. 57.2, 3, 4, 13, 14, 25, 26, 32, 33; Vsp. 15.1 (personified devotion).

[Phl. *sroš*; New P. *serōš*]

sraoṣō.carana- (from *sraoša-* + *carana-* q. v.): sb. f. 'whip, rod' (lit. 'causing obedience'). A sort of whip or scourge used in connection with the *aspahē aštra* (q. v.) for inflicting stripes in religious flagellation or self-castigation.—Vd. 6.48 (instr. sg.).

sraoṣō.pāta- (from *sro* + *√pā-* q. v.): adj. 'protected by Sraosha, under Sraosha's keeping'.—Ys. 57.34 (acc. pl.).

sruska- (from *√srasc-* q. v.): sb. m. 'drop, hail'.—See next word.

[Phl. *srišk*; New P. *sirišk* 'drop']

√srasc-: vb. 'fall in drops, or as hail'.—*srasciṅtiš karəhā* pres. ptepl. nom. pl. fem. 'victuals trickling from the mouth' Vd. 3.29.

sravah- (from *√sru-*): sb. n. 'word'.—*sravā* acc. pl. Ys. 57.4.—Cf. also *dōuš.sravah-*.—[Skt. *śrávas-*; Phl. *srau* (Horn)]

- √sri-:** vb. cl. 1 (1) 'lean, rest'; (2) 'betake oneself'.—*śrayanō* pres. ptepl. mid. nom. sg. m. (*Gr.* § 507) Vd. 3.29.—[Skt. *śri-*]
srī-: sb. f. 'beauty, fairness'.—Cf. *srīra-*, *śrāṣṭa-*.—[Skt. *śrī-*]
srīra- (from *srī-*): adj. 'fair, beautiful'.—Ys. 57.19; Yt. 5.7 (bis); Yt. 14.2, 7, 9, 17.—[Skt. *śrīrā-*]
√sru-: vb. cl. 5 'hear'.—Caus. 'recite'.—+ *fra* (caus.) 'chant'.—*frasrāvayaṣ* pret. indic. act. 3 sg. Ys. 57.8, Vd. 19.10;—*frastrāta* (see s. v.).—[Skt. *sru-*; Phl. *srūtan*; New P. *srūdan*]
sru-: sb. n. 'horn'.—Cf. *srūd-*, *srvaṇa-*.—[Phl. *srūb*; New P. *surū*]
srūye, see under *srūd-*.
srvaṇa- (from *sru-*, *Gr.* § 829): adj. 'made of horn'.—*srvaṇa* nom. pl. m. Ys. 57.27 (hoofs of horn).—[Phl. *srābīn*]
srūd- (cf. *sru-*): sb. f. 'horn'.—*srūye* acc. du. Yt. 14.7.—Cf. also *zaryāyō.srua-*.—[Phl. *srūb*, *srūv*; New P. *surū*]

Av. 𐬨 𐬭.

- ṣaṭta-* (fr. *√ṣi-*): sb. n. 'land, property, possession'.—Cf. *ṣaṭō.fṛādana-*.
ṣaṭō.fṛādana- (from *ṣaṭta-* + *fr*): adj. 'increasing property, furthering the land'.—Yt. 5.1.
ṣā-: adj. 'happy, joyful'.—*ṣā* nom. sg. f. (*Gr.* § 250) Vd. 3.24.
√ṣi-: vb. cl. 2 'dwell, occupy, possess'.—Cf. *aiwi.ṣaitan-*, *ṣaṭta-*.
 [Skt. *kṣi-*, *Gr.* § 158 N. 1]
√ṣu-: vb. cl. 1 'move, stir'.—+ *aipi* 'interrupt'.—*anapi.ṣuta-* pass. ptepl. (q. v.) Vsp. 15.2.—Cf. also *fraṣusaṣ*, *ṣyaophna-*.
 [Skt. *cyu-*; Old P. *ṣiyu-*; New P. *ṣudan*]
√ṣus- (from *√ṣu-*, inchoat., *Gr.* § 697): inchoat. vb. cl. 6 (*Gr.* § 697) start, stir'.—+ *fra* 'come forth, proceed'.—*fraṣusaṣ* pret. indic. act. 3 sg. Yt. 5.7.

Av. 𐬨 𐬬.

- ṣyaophna-* (from *√ṣu-*, *Gr.* § 162): sb. n. 'deed, action'.—Ys. 57.4; Vsp. 15.1, Yt. 5.9; Yt. 14.5.—[Skt. *cyāutnā-*]

Av. 𐬨 𐬭.

- zairi-*: adj. 'yellow, golden'.—Cf. *zairi.gaoṣa-*, *oḍōipra-*.
 [Skt. *hāri-*; Phl. *zar*, *zarīn*; New P. *zar-*]
zairi.gaoṣa- (from *z* + *g*): adj. 'golden-eared'.—Yt. 14.9 (of a horse).
 [Cf. Phl. *zaringōṣ*]

zairi.dōiḫra- (from *zō* + *dō*): adj. 'golden-eyed' (epithet of Haoma, because of its yellow flowers).—Ys. 57.19.

zāēnah- (from *√zi-*): sb. n. 'vigilance, watchfulness'.—Ys. 57.16.

[Phl. Vers. has *zēnāvandih*]

izaotar- (from *√izu-*): sb. m. 'invoker, priest'. Title of the Zoroastrian priest, later *Zōt*.—*aoi zaotarəm* acc. sg. 'to the officiating priest' Yt. 5.132.—[Skt. *hōtar-*; Phl. *zōt*]

zaotar-: uncertain.—*zaotārəm* acc. sg. Ys. 11.1. Perhaps 'keeper, drover' (?). Nar. has *grhītāram* 'keeper, retainer'; Phl. Vers. transcribes as *zōt* (possibly *zāt*, cf. West & Haug, *Arda Viraf Glossary* p. 150). The reference in *zaotārəm* is at all events to a man of the third class, since *bāšārəm* and *hūšārəm* refer respectively to the warrior and priestly classes.

zaōḫrā- (from *√izu-*): sb. f. 'offering, oblation, libation' (esp. consecrated water).—Ys. 57.3; Yt. 5.8, 9; Yt. 14.5.

[Skt. *hōtrā-*; Phl. *zōhr*; New P. *zōr*]

zaōḫrō.bara- (from *zaōḫrā-* + *√bar-*): adj. 'offering libations'.—Yt. 5.132.

√izan-: vb. cl. 1, 4 (1) 'beget, bear'; (2) 'be born' (intrans. and mid.).—+ *us* 'be born'.—*zānāite* pres. subj. mid. 3 sg. (on *ā*, cf. *Gr.* § 478 N. 2) Ys. 11.6; *zayōnte* (cl. 4) pres. subj. mid. 3 pl. Ys. 11.6; *us.zayāite* pres. subj. mid. 3 sg. Vd. 19.5.—Cf. also *azāta-*, *zan̄tu-*.—[Skt. *jan-*; Phl. *zātan*; New P. *zādan*]

√zan-: vb. cl. 1 'know'.—+ *paīti* 'recognize, receive, welcome'.—+ *ava* 'perceive'.—*ava.zanqn* pres. (scdry.) subj. act. 3 pl. Vd. 6.45; *paīti.zan̄tō* pass. ptcl. (adj.) nom. sg. m. Ys. 57.14, 34.—Cf. also *āzānti-*, *huzan̄tu-*.

[Skt. *jan-*, *jñā-*; cf. Phl. *dānistan*; New P. *dānistan*]

zan̄tu- (from *√izan-*): sb. m. 'tribe, town' (Lat. *gens*)—the third largest division in the four-fold constitution of the Iranian state, viz. (1) *nmāna-*, (2) *vis-*, (3) *zan̄tu-*, (4) *dahyu-*.—*zan̄taoḫ* abl. sg. 'from that town' Ys. 57.14; *zan̄tōuš* gen. sg. Yt. 5.6.

[Skt. *jantū-*; Phl. *zand*]

zan̄tuma- (from *zan̄tu-*): adj. 'belonging to or presiding over the tribe'.—Ys. 26.1.

zam-, **zōm-**: sb. f. (decln. *Gr.* § 318) 'earth'.—*zō* nom. sg. Vd. 3.24, 26, 28; *zqm* acc. sg. Ys. 57.23, 33, Vd. 3.23, 25, 26, 28; *zōmā paīti* instr. sg. Yt. 5.3; *zōmē paīti* dat. sg. Vd. 6.51; *zōmō* gen. sg. Ys. 11.7.

[Skt. *jam-*, *jm-*; Phl. *zamīk*; New P. *zamī*]

zaya- (from *√zi-*): sb. m., n. 'weapon, missile'.—Vd. 19.8, 9.—Cf. also *zayōtama-*.—[Phl. *zāi*]

zayana- (from √*zi-*, cf. Av. *zyam-*, *zim-*, *zaya* 'hiems'): adj. 'relating to winter';—sb. m. 'winter'.—Yt. 5.5 (see *Gr.* § 932 expl.).

[Cf. Skt. *hāyana-*]

zayōtama- (superl. corresp. to noun *zaya-* q. v.): adj. 'best-armed'.—Yt. 14.1.

√*zar-*: vb. 'grow old, waste away'.—Cf. *zrvan-*,

[Skt. 1 *jar-*; cf. Phl. *zār*; New P. *zār* (Horn)]

zaraḥuštra- (cf. *uštra-*): sb. m. nom. propr. 'Zarathushtra, Zoroaster', Gk. Ζωροάστρης. The founder of the Avestan religion and prophet of ancient Iran.—Ys. 11.8; Ys. 26.5; Ys. 57.8; Yt. 5.1, 7, 9; Yt. 14.1; Vd. 3.23; Vd. 6.45; Vd. 19.5 seq.

[Phl. *zartušt*, *zaratuhašt*; New P. *zardušt* etc.]

zaraḥuštri- (from *zō*): adj. 'Zarathushtrian, belonging to or descended from Zoroaster'.—*zaraḥuštrōiš* gen. sg. m. 'son of Z.' Ys. 26.5; *zaraḥuštri sravō* acc. pl. n. 'words of Z.' (*Gr.* § 252) Ys. 57.4; *zaraḥuštrayō* voc. pl. m. 'ye followers of Z.' Vsp. 15.1.

[Phl. *zartūštān*]

zaraḥuštrōtama- (superl. to *zaraḥuštra-*): sb. m. 'Zarathushtrotema', the chief high-priest, Dastur i Dasturan;—adj. 'belonging to the Zarathushtrotema'.—Ys. 26.1 (*fravašayō*).

[Phl. *zaratūštām*]

zaranya- (cf. *zairi-*): adj. 'golden';—sb. m. 'gold'.—*zaranya* instr. sg. m. Ys. 57.27 (horses' hoofs shod with gold).

[Skt. *hiranya-*; Phl. *zarīn*; New P. *zarīn*]

zaranyō.aiwidāna- (from *zō* + *aiwidāna-*): adj. 'with golden bridle, or caparison'.—Yt. 14.9.

zaranyō.srva- (from *zō* + *srvā-*): adj. 'golden-horned'.—Yt. 14.7.

zar^azdāiti (from *zard-* + √*dā-*): sb. f. 'laying to heart, heart's devotion, propagation (of the Gospel)'.—Vsp. 15.2 (dat. sg.).

zard-: sb. n. (cf. Ys. 31.12) 'heart'.—See preceding word.

[Skt. *hṛd-*; Phl. *dil*; New P. *dil* (cf. Horn)]

zarštva-: sb. m. 'stone'.—Cf. *zarštvažna-*.

zarštvažna- (from *zarštva-*, *Gr.* § 829): adj. 'made of stone';—sb. m. 'stone'.—Vd. 6.46, see note.

zavana- (from √*i zu-*): sb. m. 'call, invocat or'.—Cf. *zavanō.sāsta-*, [Skt. *hāvana-*]

zavanō.sāsta- (from *zō* + *sāsta-*): adj. 'commanded at call, at call when invoked'.—Ys. 5.9.

zasta-: sb. m. 'hand'.—*zastaya* loc. sg. Ys. 57.31; *zastē* acc. pl. Vsp. 15.1.

[Skt. *hāsta-*; Old P. *dasta-*; Phl. *dast*; New P. *dast*]

zazvāvha, see under √*zā-*.

√zā-: vb. cl. 3 'get, obtain, win'.—*zazvānha* pf. ptepl. act. nom. pl. 'victorious' Yt. 5.132.

zāta- (from √1zan-, pass. ptepl.): adj. 'born'.—Cf. *azāta-*.

[Skt. *jāta-*; Phl. *zāt*]

zānāite, see under √1zan-.

zānu-: sb. m. 'knee'.—Cf. *āḥṣnu-*.

[Skt. *jānu-*; Phl. *zānuk*, *jānuk*; New P. *zānū*]

zāmi- (from √1zan-): sb. f. 'birth'.—Cf. *huzāmit-*, and *huzāmi-* Yt. 5.87.

[Skt. *jāmi-*]

zāvar- (from √2zu-): sb. n. 'fleetness, vigor'.—Ys. 11.2; Ys. 57.26.

[Phl. *zōr*, *zavār*; New P. *zōr*]

zāviḡi, see under √1zu-.

√zi-: vb. 'impel, drive'.—Cf. *zānah-*, *zuya-*.—[Skt. *hi-*]

zināḡ, see under √zyā-, *zi-*.

zī: particle postpos. 'for, indeed, verily'.—Yt. 14.12; Vd. 3.24.

[Skt. *hi-*]

zuḡa: uncertain word.—Yt. 5.7, cf. also *frazuḡem* Yt. 5.126, *barō.zuḡem*

Yt. 19.42, possibly also *zuḡa*, ZPhl.Gl. p. 30.2. Perhaps a special garment or adornment, possibly 'bracelet' serving also as arm-protector in the case of an archer. See representation of Ardvī Sura in Justi's *Geschichte des alten Persiens* p. 94; and Dieulafoy's Persian archers from Susa in the Louvre.

√1zā-: vb. cl. 1 (1) 'call, invoke'; (2) 'cry out, chide, curse' (euphemistic).—*zavāiti*, *avāiti* pres. indic. act. 3 sg., pl. Ys. 11.1, 2, 3; —*zāvīḡi* aor. indic. mid. pass. 1 sg. (*Gr.* § 664) Vd. 19.6 (Phl. Vers. also has 'thy ancestors worshipped me, do thou also worship me').—See √zbā- below.

[Skt. *hā-*, *hū-*; cf. Phl. *āzbāyiḡiṣu* 'invocation, prayer' (Horn)]

√2zā-: vb. cl. 1 'speed, hasten, drive'.—Cf. *zāvar-*.

[Skt. *jā-*; cf. Phl. *zūt*; New P. *zūd* 'quick']

zā mā, zā mē etc., see under *zam-*.

zāpā- (from √1zan-): sb. m. 'birth'.—Yt. 5.2 'Ardvī Sura purifies the wombs for child-bearing'.

zām, see under *zam-*.

√zbā-: vb. cl. 4 'call, invoke'.—*zbayemi* pres. indic. act. 1 sg. Ys. 26.1. —See √1zā- above.

[Skt. *hā-*, *hū-*; Phl. *āzbāyiḡiṣu* 'invocation, prayer' (Horn)]

√zyā-, *zi-*: vb. cl. 9 (*Gr.* § 588) 'take away, deprive forcibly'.—*zināḡ* pres. (scdry.) subj. act. 3 sg. Ys. 11.5 (with two acc.).

[Skt. *jyā-*, *ji-* (*jīnāti*); Old P. *ā-*; cf. Phl. *zīnītār* (ZPhl.Gl.); New P. *zīnītan*]

zrayah- (from *Vzri-*): sb. n. 'sea, expanse of ocean'. Esp. the Sea Vourukasha.—*aoi zrayō* acc. sg. 'to the sea' Yt. 5.3; *zrayāi* loc. sg. (*Gr.* §§ 341, 357 N. 2) Yt. 5.4.

[Cf. Skt. *śrāyas-*; Old P. *śrayah-*; Phl. *daryāk*; New P. *daryā* (Horn)]

Vzri-: vb. cl. I 'go, stretch, expand'.—Cf. *zrayah-*.—[Skt. *jri-*]

zrvan- (from *V I zar-* q. v.): sb. n. 'time'. Esp. with *akarana-* (q. v.) 'Boundless Time, Eternity'. In later Zoroastrianism Ormazd and Ahriman are conceived of as sprung from Zarvan.—Vd. 19.9 (*Gr.* § 992 N. 2 expl.) —[Phl. *zarvān*; New P. *zarvān*]

Av. 𐬨 𐬀 𐬭.

Vžgar- (side-form of *Vžar-* q. v.): vb. cl. I 'flow, run, stream'.—+ *fra* 'flow forth'.—*fražgaraiti* pres. indic. act. 3 sg. Yt. 5.4.

Av. 𐬨, 𐬭, 𐬀 (𐬨) *h, h, h (hv)*

i ha-, *hā-*, *ta-*: dem. pron. (decln. *Gr.* § 409) 'this'.—*hō* nom. sg. m. Ys. 57.18; *hā* nom. sg. f. Yt. 5.5.—See also *ta-*.—[Skt. *sa-*, *sā-*, *tā-*]

z hu- (from *ham*, *hmy*, cf. Gk. *σύν*, Lat. *semel*) insep. prefix 'together, one'.—Cf. *hakərəf*, *hazavra-* —[Skt. *sa-*]

haišya- (from *hañt-* q. v., *Gr.* § 812): adj. 'real, true, very'.—*haišim* acc. sg. advl. (*Gr.* § 934) 'essentially' Ys. 11.1.

[Skt. *satyā-*; Old P. *hašiya-*]

haurva- (from *V har-*, *Gr.* § 819): adj. 'whole, entire'.—Cf. *haurvatāt-*. [Skt. *sārva-*; Old P. *haruva-*; Phl. *har*, *har-vīšp*; New P. *har*]

haurvatāt- (from *haurva-*, *Gr.* § 842): sb. f. 'wholeness, perfection, Haurvatat (Salvation). Cf. *Gr.* Introd. p. xxvi § 37.—*haurvatās* nom. sg. (*Gr.* § 281) Ys. 57.24.—See *amərətāt-* above.

[Skt. *sarvātāt-*; Phl. *hōrdat*; New P. *hōrdad*]

haēnā- (from *V hi-*): sb. f. 'band, host, horde' (always in bad sense, ravaging army).—*haēnōyō* dat. abl. pl. (*Gr.* § 247 expl.) Ys. 57.25.

[Skt. *sēnā-*; Old P. *hainā-*; Phl. *hēn*]

haēva-, *haoya-*: adj. 'left, left side'.—*hōyām* acc. sg. n. (*Gr.* § 63 N. 2 expl.) Ys. 11.4.—[Skt. *savyā-*; Phl. *hōv*]

haoma- (from *V I hu-*): sb. m. 'haoma-plant, juice, Haoma' (divinity).—Ys. 11.1, 3, 4, 7, 8; Ys. 57.19; Vd. 19.9.

[Skt. *sōma*; Phl. *hōm*; New P. *hōm*]

haomanavha- (from *hu* + *manah-*, cf. *Gr.* § 60 N. c): adj. 'well-minded'.—Yt. 5.8 (dat. sg. m.).—[Skt. *sāumanasā-*]

haomayō, see below, under adjective *haomi*.

haomavant- (from *haoma-*): adj. 'consisting of *haoma*'.—*haomavanti-*
byō zaopṛāhyō dat. abl. f. pl. 'haoma oblations' Yt. 5.8.

[Skt. *sōmavant-*; cf. Phl. *hōmōmand*]

haomi- (from *haoma-*, cf. also Ys. 7.3): adj. 'provided with *haoma*'.
—*haomayō* Yt. 5.9, see note.

haoyō, see under *hava-*.

haozqṛwa- (from *huzantū-* q. v.): sb. n. 'gracious knowledge, reverence'.
—*haozqṛwa* instr. sg. Ys. 57.23.—[Phl. *hūzandīh*]

hakərəf- (from 2 *haō* + *√kar-*): adv. (Gr. §§ 375, 730) 'once'.—Cf.
hakərəf.jan-.—[Skt. *sakṛt*]

hakərəf.jan- (from *hō* + *√jan-*): adj. 'killing at one stroke'.—Yt. 14.15
(epithet of a boar).

hauuharəna- (from *√har-*): sb. n. 'jaw-bone' (cf. *paitiš.harəna-*
'jaw').—*hauuharəne* acc. du. Ys. 11.4, 5.

√hac-: vb. cl. 1 'accompany, attend, follow'.—+ *upa* 'attend'.—
upanhacayeni caus. pres. subj. act. 1 sg. 'attach myself to' Yt. 5.8;
hacimnō pres. ptepl. pass. nom. sg. m. 'attended by evil reports'
Ys. 11.1, 3.—[Skt. *sac-*]

haca- (from *√hac-*): (1) prep. w. instr. abl. 'with, together with, from';
—(2) prefix, cf. *haca.mana-*.—With abl. Ys. 26.10; Ys. 57.12, 14;
Yt. 5.3, 7, 9, 132; Yt. 14.5; Vd. 19.6.

[Skt. *sacā*; Old P. *hacā*; Phl. *aj*; New P. *az*, *z-*]

haca.mana- (from *haca* + *√man-*): adj. 'attentive in thought'.—Yt. 5.8.

hapra: adv. 'together, complete'.—See next word.—[Skt. *satrā*]

haprā.nivaiti- (from *hapra* + *√van-*): sb. f. 'complete conquest'.—
Ys. 57.26.

√had-: vb. cl. 1, 3 'sit, seat oneself'.—+ *ni* 'descend to'.—*ni-*
šavhasti pres. indic. act. 3 sg. (Gr. § 754.3) Ys. 57.30.—Cf. also
ašvišastar-.

[Skt. *sad-*; Old P. *had-*; Phl. *ni-šastan*; New P. *ni-šastan*]

haḍa-: (1) adv. 'always'; (2) prep. w. abl. instr. 'with'.—Ys. 57.17.

[Skt. *sahā*, cf. *sādā*; Old P. *hadā*]

hanjamana- (from *ham* + *√gam-*, *jan-*): sb. n. 'meeting'.—*hanjamane*
loc. sg. Ys. 11.2 (the race-course, or battle).

[Cf. Skt. *sagamā-*; Phl. *hanjaman*; New P. *anjuman*]

han̥t-, *hat-* (from *√ah-*, pres. ptepl.): adj. 'being, living being,
creature'.—*hātqm* gen. pl. m. (Gr. § 18 N. 3) Yt. 5.9.—Cf. also
haiṣya-.—[Skt. *sānt-*, *sat-*]

haptā: num. (Gr. § 366) 'seven'.—*karšvaṇ yāiš haptā* 'the seven Karsh-
vars' Yt. 5.5.—[Skt. *saptā*; Phl. *haft*; New P. *haft*]

haptanvāiti- (from *hapta* + *vāiti*- q. v.): adj. 'comprising seven chapters';—sb. m. 'Yasna Haptanhaiti' (see *Gr.* Introd. p. xviii § 13).—*Ys.* 57.22; *Vsp.* 15.2.—[Phl. *haft-hāt*]

hapta.yahšti- (from *h** + *yahšti-*): sb. m. 'seven stalks' (of barsom).—*Ys.* 57.6 (acc. pl.), see note.

haptō.karṣvairīm, see under next word.

haptō.karṣvan- (from *h** + *k**): adj. 'consisting of seven Karshvars or zones'.—*haptō.karṣvairīm* acc. sg. fem. (*Gr.* § 855 expl.) *Ys.* 57.23.—[Phl. *haft-kešvaro*]

1 ham, *hqm*, *haṇ**: adv., vbl. prefix (*Gr.* §§ 750, 753 N. 2) 'with, together'.—Cf. *hama-*, *humarəpa-*, *hqm.tāšti*, *hanjamana-*.

[Skt. *sām*; Old P. *ham*; Phl. *ham*; New P. *ham*]

2 ham-: sb. f. 'summer'.—Cf. *hqmīn-*.—[Cf. Skt. *sāmā*- 'year, season']

hama- (from *ham*): adj. 'same, entire'.—*hamahe* ... *hamayē* gen. sg. m. f. *Ys.* 57.31.—Cf. also *hamō.hṣāpra-*.

[Skt. *samā-*; Old P. *hama-*; Phl. *hamāk*; New P. *hamah*]

hamapa- (from *hama-*, *Gr.* §§ 844, 942): adv. 'continually'.—*Yt.* 5.5.

hamō.hṣāpra- (from *hama-* + *hṣ**): adj. 'all-powerful, monarch'.—*Yt.* 14.13.

hamərəpa- (from *ham* + *Var-*): sb. m. 'adversary, foe'.—*Ys.* 57.26.

[Cf. Skt. *samṛti*- 'conflict']

Vhar-: vb. cl. 8 'guard'.—+ *ni* 'keep guard over, preserve'.

—*niṣhaurvaiti* pres. indic. act. 3 sg. (*Gr.* § 754.2) *Ys.* 57.16.

—Cf. also *haurva-*, *haratar-*, *harəpra-*, *hišara-*.

haraitī- (cf. *harā-*): sb. f. nom. propr. 'Haraiti', name of a mountain, Haraiti Bareza, Mount Alborz.—*haraiṣyō* gen. sg. (*Gr.* § 259) *Ys.* 57.19, 21.

harā-: sb. f. nomen propr. 'Hara', Mount Alborz in Mazanderan, south of Caspian Sea.—Cf. *haraitī-*.

haratar- (from *Vhar-*): sb. m. 'guardian, keeper'.—*harata* nom. sg. *Ys.* 57.15.

harəpra- (from *Vhar-*): sb. n. 'guarding'.—*harəprāi* dat. sg. (infin.) *Yt.* 5.6.

Vharz-: vb. cl. 6 'send forth, let go'.—+ *paīri* 'strain, filter' (haoma juice).—+ *fra* 'emit seed'.—*franharəzintqm* pres. ptepl. act. gen. pl. m. 'of males that are in rut' *Yt.* 14.12; *zao-prābyō paīrianharštibyō* pass. ptepl. dat. abl. pl. f. (*Gr.* § 754.3) *Yt.* 5.8.—[Skt. *sarj-*; Phl. *hištan*; New P. *hištan*]

hava- (side-form of *hva-*, *hva-* q. v.): poss. adj. pron. (*Gr.* § 440 N. 1) 'own', Lat. *suus*.—*haoyē* gen. sg. f. (*Gr.* §§ 440 N. 1, 62.2) *Ys.* 11.1; *havaṣiḃya pādāṣiḃya* instr. du. *Vd.* 6.46.—[Skt. *sva-*]

hazaurā-: num. sb. n. (*Gr.* § 374) 'thousand'.—*Yt.* 5.4.—See also next word.—[*Skt.* *sahasra-*; *Phl.* *hazār*, *New P.* *hazār*]

hazaurō.stūna- (from *hō* + *stūna-*): adj. 'with a thousand columns'.—*Ys.* 57.21 'a house of a thousand columns'.

[*Skt.* *sahasra-stūna-*; *Phl.* *hazār-stān*; cf. *New P.* *hazār sutūn*, name for Persepolis]

hā, see under *ha-*, *la-*.

hāiti-: sb. f. 'section, chapter, Ha'.—Cf. *haptowhāiti-*.

[Cf. perh. *Skt.* *sāti-* (*√san-*); = *Phl.* *hāt*; *New P.* *hā*]

hāiriši- (prob. from *√har-*, *Gr.* § 777): sb. f. 'female'.—*Yt.* 5.2 (acc. and gen. pl.).

hātqm, see under *hayt-*.

hāvana- (from *√i hu-*): sb. m. 'mortar, havana' (in which the haoma was pounded).—*Vd.* 19.9 (instr. sg.).

[Cf. *Skt.* *sāvana-*; *Phl.* *hāvan*; *New P.* *hāvan*]

hāvōya- (from *hāvva-*, *hāvya-*): adj. 'left'.—*hāvōya bāvō* *Vd.* 3.25, 26, see note.—[Cf. *Skt.* *śavā*, *Gr.* § 60 N. d.]

√hi-: vb. 'bind, span'.—Cf. *hita-*, *hūdā-*, *haetu-*.—[*Skt.* *si-*]

hita- (from *√hi-*): sb. m. 'team, span of horses'.—*Ys.* 57.26 (dat. pl.).

hindu-: sb. m. nomen propr. 'river, Indus'.—*hindvō* loc. gen. (*Gr.* §§ 265, 933 N.) *Ys.* 57.29, see note.

[*Skt.* *sīndhu-*; *Old P.* *hi(n)du-*; *Phl.* *hindūkān*; *New P.* *hind*]

hišāra- (from *√har-* redupl.): adj. 'keeping guard over'.—*Ys.* 57.17 (with acc.).

hištaitē, see under *√stā-*.

hizū-, *hizvā-*: sb. m. (*Gr.* § 220 N. 1) 'tongue'.—*maš hizvō* gen. abl. *Ys.* 11.4, 5; *hizvō danhavhe* 'with skill of tongue' *Yt.* 5.9; *Yt.* 14.5.

[*Skt.* *jihvā-*; *Phl.* *uzvān*, *huzvān*, *zavān*; *New P.* *zalān*]

hizvārnu-: uncertain word.—*Yt.* 5.6, see note ad loc. Similarly also now Darmesteter.

hīm, *hīš*, see under *hē*.

hwa-: prefix 'well, good'.—Cf. *hukarsta-*, *hutašta-*, *humata-* etc.

[*Skt.* *su-*; *Old P.* *u*, *uv*; *Phl.* *hū*]

√i hu-: vb. cl. 5 'press out' (esp. extract haoma juice).—+ *aiwi* 'extract'.—*aiwišhutəm* (q. v.) *dārayehi* 'witholdest me when extracted' *Ys.* 11.3 (see note on *Phl.* Vers.).—Cf. also *haoma-*, *hāvana-*.—[*Skt.* *su-*; *Phl.* *hānitan*]

√2 hu- (probably orig. conn. with *√i hu-*): vb. cl. 9 (*Gr.* §§ 583, 591) 'generate, produce'.—[*Skt.* *su-*, *śu-*]

hukairya-: sb. n. nomen propr. 'Hukairya', name of a mountain.—*Yt.* 5.3.—[*Phl.* *hukar*, *hugar*]

- hukar̥ta-* (from *hu* + *kār̥ta-* q. v.): adj. 'well-made'.—Vd. 19.8, 9, see note.—[Skt. *sūkṣṭa-*; Phl. *hukar̥t*]
- hukar̥pta-* (from *√karp-* = Skt. *√kalp-*): adj. 'well-formed, of perfect shape'.—*fravaṣim hukar̥ptamam* superl. acc. sg. f. Ys. 26.2. [Skt. *sūkṣṭa-*]
- huh̥ṣopra-* (from *hu* + *h̥ṣ-*): adj. 'having goodly power, rightly ruling'.—Vd. 19.9 (nom. pl. m., Amesha Spentas).—[Skt. *sukṣatra-*]
- huh̥ṣnaopra-* (from *hu* + 2 *h̥ṣnaopra-*): sb. n. 'good knee' (*Gr.* § 882, 1).—*huh̥ṣnaopre hupaṭiṣṭāne* acc. du. (dvandva cpd., *Gr.* § 879) 'upon his firm knees and his sure feet' Yt. 14.13.—See *hupaṭiṣṭāna-*.
- hutaṣta-* (from *hu* + *taṣta-*): adj. 'well-shapen'.—Yt. 14.7, 9. [Skt. *sūtaṣṭa-*; Phl. *hutāṣt*]
- hudāh-* (from *hu* + *dāh-* q. v.): adj. 'beneficent, benevolent'.—*gṣuṣ hudāhō* gen. sg. Ys. 26.4, see note; *hudāhō* nom. pl. m. Vd. 19.9 (Amesha Spentas).—[Cf. Skt. *suddās-*; Phl. *hudāk*]
- hupaṭiṣṭāna-* (from *hu* + *paṭiṣṭāna-*): sb. n. 'sure foot' (*Gr.* § 882, 1).—Yt. 14.13, see *huh̥ṣnaopra-* above.
- hupāta-* (from *hu-* + *√pā-* q. v.): adj. 'well-kept, protected'.—*h̥ṣapriṣ hupātōtmā* superl. nom. pl. f. Yt. 14.12.
- humata-* (from *hu* + *mata-*, pass. ptcpl. *√man-* q. v.): adj. 'well-thought';—sb. n. 'good thought'.—Cf. *frāyō.humata-*. [Cf. Skt. *sumati-*; Phl. *humat*, *hūmat*]
- huraoda-* (from *hu* + *raoda-* q. v.): adj. 'fair of form, beautiful'.—Ys. 57.2, 5, 9, 25, 26 (*Sraosha*); Ys. 57.3 (*Nairyo-Sanha*); Yt. 14.7, 9 (Strength); Vd. 3.24 (maiden).—[Phl. *hūrōst*]
- huyaṣta-* (from *hu* + *yaṣta-*, pass. ptcpl. *√yaz-*, *Gr.* § 166): adj. 'well-offered'.—*huyaṣta yasna* instr. sg. m. Yt. 5.9;—*huyaṣtara-* comparative nom. sg. f. Yt. 5.9.
- huṣhwaṣah-*, °an (from *√hwap-* q. v., pf. ptcpl. *Gr.* § 348, and *Gr.* § 95, correction): pf. ptcpl. adj. 'soundly sleeping'.—Ys. 57.17 'who has not slept since' (sc. *asti*, as often w. pf. ptcpl.).
- huzantv-* (from *hu* + *√zan-*): adj. 'well-minded, wise'.—Cf. *haozq-pwa-*.—[Cf. Phl. *hūzandih*]
- huzāmit-* (from *hu* + *zāmi-* q. v., cf. Skt. *hāri-*, f. *harit-*): adj. 'having easy childbirth'.—Yt. 5.2 (acc. pl.).
- 1 *hū* (in *hū frāṣmō.dōiti-*). see under *hvar-*.
- 2 *hū* (from *√2 hu-* q. v.): sb. m. 'swine'.—*hū* (dissyllabic) *kahr̥pa varāzahe* gen. sg. 'in the shape of a wild boar' (lit. 'boar-pig') Yt. 14.15. —Cf. also *varāza-*. [Skt. *sū-* (in *sūkārā-* 'swine'); Phl. *hūk*; New P. *hūk* (Horn)]

hūhta (from *hu* + *uhta*-, pass. ptepl. *√vac*- q. v.): adj. 'well-spoken';
—sb. n. 'good word'.—Cf. *frāyō.hūhta*-.
[Cf. Skt. *sūktā*;-; Phl. *hūht*]

hē, hīm, hīš: pron. encl. 3d pers. (*Gr.* §§ 395, 1016 seq.) 'he, it etc.'
—*him* (*ardvīm sūqm*) acc. sg. f. *Yt.* 5.1;—*hē kamrədam* dat.
gen. sg. 'his skull' *Ys.* 57.10; *hē dūraśsūkəm* 'his glance'
Yt. 14.13; *upa hē baraiti* dat. sg. f. 'he bestows upon her'
Vd. 3.25; *kā hē asti cipa* (*Gr.* § 1020 N.) *Vd.* 6.47; *aētadu hē*
... *nidarəzayən* (perh. cf. *Gr.* § 1019 N.) *Vd.* 6.46; *nōiž hē* ...
aša.stavāne daēnqm (dat. = acc. sg. f. proleptic, *Gr.* § 1019 N.)
Vd. 19.7; *uzdānam hē kərnaof* 'let one make a raised place or
repository for them' (i. e. *azdōiš*, *Gr.* § 1019) *Yt.* 6.50; *hē*
nidaḥīta 'deposit them' (sc. *azdōiš*, *Gr.* § 1019) *Vd.* 6.51;—
hīš (i. e. *vīšpe karand*) acc. pl. m. *Yt.* 5.4.

[Skt. (Prakrit) *sē, sīm* encl.]

hōyām, see under *haēva*-, *haoya*-.
ham, see under *ham*.

hamin (from 2 *ham*-, *Gr.* §§ 316, 835): adj. 'relating to summer';—
sb. m. 'summer'.—*hamināma zayanāma* acc. sg. 'both summer
and winter' (*Gr.* § 932 expl.) *Yt.* 5.5.—[Skt. *hāmīn*-]

ham.bərəḥwa- (from *√bar*-, *Gr.* § 792): sb. f. 'collection, burden,
harvest'.—*Vd.* 3.27 (acc. sg.), see note.

[Cf. Phl. *hambarašniš*]

ham.varəti- (from *ham* + *√var*-, *Gr.* § 788): sb. f. 'defense, courage'.
Esp. *naire ham.varətiš* 'Manly Courage'.—Cf. *ham.varəti.vant*-.

ham.varəti.vant- (from *ham.varəti*-): adj. 'endowed with manly cour-
age'.—*vatō* gen. sg. m. *Ys.* 57.33 (*Sraosha*). ..

hva-, *ha*- (cf. *hava*-): poss. pron. adj. (*Gr.* § 440 N. 1) 'own, self',
Lat. suus. See *hava*- above.—Cf. *hū.stairiš*-, *hū.raoḥšna*-, *hā-
paḥya*-.—[Skt. *svā*;-; Old P. *uvā*-]

hazō (from *hva*-, *ha*-): prefix in cpds. 'self, own'.—Cf. *hāpaḥya*-.
[Cf. Skt. *svayām*; Old P. *uvāi*°]

hāpaḥya- (from *haz*- + *paḥya*-): adj. 'own, personal'.—*hāpaḥyāca*
varša 'by his own hair' *Vd.* 6.46.

[Cf. Skt. *svapatyā*;-; cf. Old P. *uvāpaḥiya*-]

hvacah- (from *hu* + *vacah*-, *Gr.* § 68 b): adj. 'whose word is gracious'.
—*hvacō* nom. sg. m. (*Gr.* § 339) *Ys.* 57.20.

[Skt. *svādācas*-, *Gr.* § 17]

√hāj-, *hānj*-: vb. cl. 1 'encompass, embrace'.—+ *paīri* 'surround'.
—*paīrišhahētəm ayanhahe* pass. ptepl. acc. sg. 'though encompassed
round with iron' *Ys.* 11.7, see note.—[Skt. *svāj*-, *svānj*-]

√hvað-, *hvað-*: vb. cl. 1 (trans.) 'make desirable, sweeten'; (intrans.) 'be liked, desired, relished'.—See under *hvaða*.

[Skt. *svad-*, *svād-*; Phl. *hvaṣṭan* 'wish'; New P. *hvaṣṭan*]

hvanirapa-: sb. n. nomen propr. 'Hvaniratha', name of the central Karshvare, the zone on which men live.—Ys. 57.31.

[Phl. *hvanīras*]

√hvaþ-: vb. 'sleep, slumber'.—See *hušhvaþah-* pf. ptepl., cf. next word.

[Skt. *svap-*; Phl. *hvaftan*, *huftan*; New P. *huftan*, *huspīdan*]

√hvaððā- (from *√hvaþ-*, Gr. § 692): vb. cl. 1, 10 'fall, asleep'.—+ *ava* 'drop asleep', cf. *an-avaṣhabdānna-* pres. ptepl. mid.

√1 hvar-: vb. cl. 1 'eat, drink, consume'.—Cf. *hvarþa-*, *hvaðar-*, *karþfš-hvar-*.—[Phl. *hvartan*, *hurtan*; New P. *hurdan*]

√2 hvar-: vb. 'shine, be bright'.—A root inferable from *hvar-*, *hvarnah-*.

√3 hvar-: vb. 'consume, injure, wound'. Prob. originally the same as *√1 hvar-*.—See *hvara-*, (also *ð avara-* 'unconsumed').

h. ar- (from *√hvar-*): sb. n. (decln. Gr. § 333) 'sun'.—*hū* (dissyllabic) as gen. sg. in *hū frāšmō.dāiti-* q. v. Ys. 57.10, 16.—Cf. also *hvarō-daršya-*.—[Skt. *svār-*; Phl. *hvar*, *hūr*; New P. *hur*]

hvara- (from *√3 hvar-* q. v.): sb. m. 'wound'.—Ys. 57.10.

[Phl. *hūr*; cf. New P. *harah*]

hvarþa- (from *√1 hvar-*): sb. n. f. 'food'.—*hvarþæ* nom. pl. n. f. (Gr. § 232) 'food, victuals' Vd. 3.29.—Cf. also *hvarþō.bairya-*.

[Cf. Phl. *hvarīṣṇ*]

hvarþō.bairya- (from *hvo* + *bairya-*): adj. 'fruit-bearing'.—Vd. 3.23 (gen. pl. f.).

hvarō.daršya- (from *hvar-* + *√dars-*, Gr. § 716): adj. 'beheld by the sun, exposed to the sunlight'.—*šya* acc. pl. n. (*hē = azdōiš*) Vd. 6.51.

hvarōnavuḥant- (from *hvarōnah-*): adj. 'glorious'.—*hvarōnavuḥastmō* superl. nom. sg. m. Yt. 14.3.

hvarōnah- (from *√2 hvar-*): sb. n. 'glory'.—Esp. *kavaēm hvarōnō* 'the Kingly Glory', a divine light or halo supposed to be possessed by kings.—*hvarōnō* acc. sg. Yt. 14.2; *hvarōnapha* instr. sg. (Gr. § 941) Ys. 57.3; Yt. 5.9; Yt. 14.2, 5.

[Phl. *hvarīḥ*; New P. *hurrah*, *farrah*]

hvarōnti- (from *√1 hvar-*): sb. f. 'food' (esp. food other than grain).—*višpæ hvarōntiš* acc. pl. 'all kinds of fruits' (pl.) Vd. 3.27; *hvarōntiš* Vd. 3.29.

hvaršta- (from *hu* + *varšta-* q. v.): adj. 'well-done';—sb. n. 'good deed'.—Ys. 57.4; Vsp. 15.1.—Cf. also *frāyō.hvaršta-*.

[Phl. *hūvaršt*]

hvasta- (from *hu* + *asta-*, pass. ptcpl. [ʃ² *ah-*]: sb. m. (sc. *iṣu-*) 'a good arrow-shot' (cf. Yt. 10.21).—*hvastayæ aṣhimanayæ* (probably gen. du.) Ys. 57.28

hvaspa- (from *hu* + *aspa-*): adj. 'well-horsed'.—Yt. 5.4 (dat. sg. m.) 'for a man mounted on a good horse'.

[Skt. *svāśva-*; Old P. *uvaspa-*; Phl. *hu-asṣ*]

√*hah-*: vb. cl. 10 'press together'.—+ *paṭi* 'crush'.—*paṭi hawha-yēti* pres. indic. act. 3 sg. Ys. 57.10.

hā.barziš (from *hva-* + *bv*): sb. n. 'own cushion'.—*hā.barziš nidaipāta* acc. sg. 'deposit (the dead) upon his own cushion' (Gr. § 897) Vd. 6.51.

hvaravohṣna- (from *hva-* + *raohṣna-*): adj. 'self-shining'.—Ys. 57.21, Phl.Vers. has *min benafṣnan rōṣuno* 'shining of itself'

[Cf. Skt. *svāśōcis-*]

hvā.vazja- (from *hva-* + *vazja-* q. v.): adj. 'striking of itself'.—Ys. 57.31 (with *snaiṣiṣ*).

hā.stairiš (from *hva-* + *stairiš*): sb. n. 'own bed, carpet'.—Vd. 6.51, see note.

hāsta- (from √*had-*, *hād-* q. v.): pass. ptcpl. adj. 'liked, desired, solicited' (?).—*yō nam hāstam nōiṣ bahṣahe* Ys. 11.1. Uncertain. Phl.Vers. explains as 'giving the cow to good people as a treasure' (*hṃāstak*); Nar. has *lakṣmyā*. Prob. therefore, 'who doest not present me when desired (i. e. to worthy men), but fattenest me for thyself'. It can hardly mean 'cooked'.

[Cf. Skt. *śāltā-*]

hāṣar- (for *harṣar-* from √*har-*, Gr. § 164, and compensatory *ā*): sb. m. 'drinker'.—*hāṣāram* acc. sg. Ys. 11.3, allusion is to one of the priestly class who keeps the haoma from being drunk.

RETURN
TO →
L

RETURN TO the circulation desk of any

202 University of California Library

or to the

NORTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

Bldg. 400, Richmond Field Station

University of California

Richmond, CA 94804-4698

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS

2-month loans may be renewed by calling

(510) 642-6753

1-year loans may be recharged by bringing books
to NRLF

Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days
prior to due date

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

SEP 19 1996

0 3 1997

KEY

©s

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C046129645

